DIARY FROM APRIL 8TH 1894
TO APRIL 4TH 1899.
Mr and Mrs J. E. Smith
request the pleasure of the company of

At the Marriage of their Daughter

Adeline

to

Captain Bramwell Lucas

in the Salvation Army Hall,

Tighe's Hill, on

Saturday, January 1st, 1938,
at 3 p.m.

Reception at
Primary Hall, R.S.V.P.
at 5 p.m.

EMPIRE DAY

"Empire Day was celebrated in the usual fashion yesterday by Union Jack-waveing children."—Daily paper, 25/5/38.

Yes, let them wag the criss-crossed flag,
And tell them jingo stories
Of Nelson, Blake, bold "Bobs" and Drake,
Of battles and their "glories."

Relate how Clive began to thrive
By murder, theft and pillage,
And gatthered gold in heaps untold
From conquered town and village.

Describe the trips of slaver-running ships
That crossed the hot equator,
And conquered lands on foreign strands,
To make the empire greater.

Recall with pride how navies ride
The ocean's billows, swollen,
And never sleep, but guard and keep
The lands subdued and stolen.

Let children know that empires grow
When cannons flash and thunder,
And brutal bands "annex" the lands
Of those they kill and plunder.

Don't mention tramps, nor pauper-camps
Devoid of bread and butter,
Nor pauper boys in huts and holes Beneath the flags that flutter.

And don't reveal that those who steal, At bayonet point demanding The fertile fields each victim yields,
Keep empire still expanding.

You thus may blind the youthful mind
And make some workers willing
To take a gun and madly run
To do their masters' killing.

Yet time will come when more than some Shall come to be the stoppers Of steels and leads to save the heads Of drones who wear bell-toppers.

Then, wide-awake, the slaves will take The earth, and live as brothers At work and play, and cease to slay In stupid wars for others.

— Taraxacum.
I printed 7 copies of the card, 1 of Tom Stepney, & 1 of Sister. Jack worked to-day. Charlie came home this evening from Newcastle. Rainy weather.

Sun. Ap. 8th, 1894. I went over to Tyldesley's house this morning & saw Charlie Vial, John Robinson, Dave Watkins, Hugh de Largie & Henry Tyldesley there. At my request Henry read aloud the last chapter of "Work & Wages", by Lord Brassey. After the meeting I went with de Largie to his house & got a copy of the electoral roll, & a book on the Roman Catholic religion. In the evening I tried to get a copy of the "Daily Telegraph" at Bill Lochrin's shop, but could not. I met Watkins & de Largie at the railway crossing, & we agreed to go up to Tyldesley's house. On the way up I paid the dispenser in Blackall & Hunt's the 4d I owed for ascetic acid. We stayed at Tyldesley's about 20 minutes, & then went home. Fine weather.

Mon. Ap. 9th, 1894. Bob & I started to work this morning in bord 101 close to the travelling road, & not far from the mouth of the tunnel. The top is very sticky, but we managed to fill 6 skips of coal. Our new crossmates—Watty & Jim Robertson—started to work in a 6 yard bord next to ours. Fine weather.

Tu. Ap. 10th, 1894. We filled 9 skips of coal to-day, tho' it was hard to get. Jack Leman is wheeling from us. This evening Bob, John Robinson, & I rode in our cart to Mimi with Dave Watkins who was asked to deliver a speech to help the L. E. League. Dave made a good speech—from the balcony of a pub, & was very attentively listened to. We took Charlie Vial back with us. Brother Jack worked to-day.

Wed. Ap. 11th, 1894. We are idle to-day. Brother Bob, Jim Robertson, & Sam Bean went fishing & caught some big fishes. I wrote some more of my pamphlet, "Hard Manual Labour: Its Cause & Cure". I also attended the Committee meeting at Tyldesley's house this evening.

Thur. Ap. 12th, 1894. Wallsend colliery worked, & we filled 10 of big coal. As the seam of coal in our bord is high we had the stand of our boring machine lengthened; but as it was then too long we had to get it cut again.

Fri. Ap. 13th, 1894. We all worked to-day, & Bob & I filled 9 skips of coal. Dave Watkins stopped to-day at our bord on his way up from Jubilee, with a load of blunt picks, & I
asked him how he was doing. He said he was not doing well, as
he worked in a hard bodd, & he was not well. I replied, "I am
glad to hear that!". He said, "Why, Joe, why do you say that:
what have I done to you?". "Nothing, I said; but when you are
a member of Parliament, which you will be, this painful expe-
rience of yours will make you remember the slaves you have left
behind in the pit." Oh," he said, "If it is ever my luck to
get to Parliament (which, of course, it never will be) I will
never forget the ladder by which I climbed out of the pit".

Bob took up our pay, which was $ 7-7-1 after all expenses were
paid. Jack's pay was $ 3-12-0. "Iz-Jane is suffering with neu-
ralgia. Mr. Douglas, leader of the Active Service Brigade, spoke
in Wallsend this evening. I wrote a little more of my pamphlet
on "Hard Manual Labour". Rain this evening.

Pay Sat, Ap, 14th, 1894. This morning Bob, Jack, Bill Steen &
I rode in our cart to Lambton, where Bob & Bill got out, &
Jack & I rode on to Newcastle. We went to Witherspoon's shop, &
I waited until Jack paid the bill, when we rode up to Knaggs's
shop, where I bought an ounce of bichloride of mercury for 1/-
& a small glass tube for 3d. We also went to Fairless' book shop
& bought 4 books. One was entitled "Mineralogy", (3d). The
second is entitled "Qualitative Chemical Analysis", by Bellstein.
The third is called "Electrotype Manipulation", by Charles V.
Walker; & the 4th is "Half Hours of Scientific Amusement".

On the way home we stopped at Lambton & heard a debate between
Richard Sleath, of Broken Hill, & Minna Melville, on the Bro-
ken Hill strike. Melville is alleged to have said in parliament
that if Sleath had said something he "should be put where his ton-
gue should be very quiet".

Sleath spoke first, & was listened to by the very large crowd
present. Then Minny spoke, but he was so loudly & continuously
hooted & boosed that what he said was inaudible in the uproar.
Sleath replied in the next ten minutes. & Melville spoke for 10
minutes in conclusion.

Fergie Reid moved That a vote be taken to see who had won. The
vote was accordingly taken, & the majority favoured Sleath.
There was a collection taken at the park gates to pay Sleath's
expenses in coming from Broken Hill. I asked Sleath if he inten-
ded to give us a speech at Wallsend; & he said "Yes, I will come
on Monday".

Jack & I bought a copy of "The New Order" of W.M. Hughes. I got
Tom Stepney to bend 2 glass tubes for me. At night I heard Al-
bert Card, the Single Tax advocate, speak to the electors.

Sun, Ap, 15th, 1894. This morning I went over to Tyldesley's
house & saw Robinson, Vial, Bill Peters, & Tyldesley. Watkins
came afterwards with young Dave Lewis whose father keeps the
pub at the tram terminus. We went into a big room & held a
The ballot for a candidate to contest New Castle West in the labor interest has been taken, resulting in the selection of Mr. James Thompson, of Merewether, late president of the Miners' Association. The result of the ballot was as follows:—Mr. J. Thompson, 111; Mr. T. Green, 15; Mr. Evans, 6. It will be seen by the figures that the league in the electorate is not very strong in numbers only 131 votes being recorded.

On Monday night the Adamstown branch of the league will meet for the purpose of deciding whether it is advisable to make a re-selection for Kahibah, or stand by the selection of Mr. Eden.
sub-committee meeting of the Labour Electoral League. We decided to invite speakers from the various leagues in the district to assist us to celebrate the first of May as Labour Day. We then drafted resolutions for the speakers to speak on; & I wrote this:—"That we, the electors of the Wallsend electorate, pledge ourselves to sink all petty differences that may exist among us, & make a united effort to secure the direct representation of Labour in the forthcoming parliament of N.S.W.". This was amended & adopted, & was called the number 2 Resolution. The first is the resolution making May 1st Labour Day a public holiday in this colony. I paid 6d to the League fund. On the way home I went with Dave to doctor Nash's surgery, as Dave's boy is suffering with an ulcerated nose. I gave Tom Stepney an advertisement to send to the "Newcastle Miners' Advocate" in time for insertion to-morrow, announcing that Mr. Richard Sleath will address the electors of Wallsend & Plattsburg to-morrow night at 7-30, from J. Lewis' Lemon Grove hotel. I gave Tom 2/-, to pay for the advertisement.

I read the book, "Electrotype Manipulation" this evening. Rainy weather.

Mon. Ap. 16th, 1894. We all worked to-day. Bob & I filled 7 skips of coal. This evening Richard Sleath spoke on the Labour Party & the Labour Leagues. John Robinson, chairman, introduced the speaker, who was well received. He spoke for about an hour on Labour league matters, during which Fergie Reid went through the audience selling the little paper called "The New Order". Dave Watkins briefly moved "that a vote of thanks be given to Mr. Sleath for his address." Jack Estell seconded the motion, which was carried almost unanimously by acclamation. A vote of thanks to the chairman closed the meeting. Bright moonlight.

I gave Tom Stepney 19 carbons, some pyrogallic acid, & lent him the book entitled "Electrical Instrument Making For Amateurs"; & handed him 4 zinc rods to amalgamate for me. I gave Jim Robertson 5 drachms of bichloride of mercury.

Tu. Ap. 17th 1894. Wallsend worked. We filled 7 skips of coal. Jack worked. There was a Labour League meeting this evening at the Mechanics' Institute. Fine weather.

Wed. Ap. 18th. 1894. Bob & I filled 11 skips of big coal. Brother Jack worked. Bob has gone to the lantern rehearsal at the Baptist chapel this evening, to sing in a service of song called "Eva". "Wax" (young Tom Housefield) measured six yards of cut-through for us, but he would not put in any for our crossmates because they made their bord too wide by four feet. Fine weather.
Fri. Ap. 20th, 1894. Wallsend worked to-day & finished for the week. We filled ten skips of coal. Jack also worked. Bob, Bill Steen, Jim Robertson, & another went up the river this evening. Fine weather.

Sat. Ap. 21st, 1894. This evening I took Tiger over to Dave Renfrew & got a shoe put on him. I put him in the cart & took him over to the road by doctor Bean's house. I waited there for Dave Watkins & others. De Largie came first, but went to get the "New Order". He soon returned with Watkins & Vial, & we drove to Pitttown & got John Robinson, & went to Young Wallsend, where Dave spoke to a meeting of 20 men. Pat Welch was the chairman. We then rode to West Wallsend, where we found Albert Card speaking. After Card had finished, Dave began his speech, & was well received. He spoke about an hour, & was given a hearty vote of thanks. We had a talk with some of the prominent men of the town, among them being David Emery, John Leech, & E.J. Bowling (Peter's brother who writes good poetry). It was pretty late when we started for home, but we had good moonlight & got along well. We stayed a few minutes outside of the Young Wallsend pub, & reached home half past midnight.

Sun. Ap. 22nd, 1894. I went to Tyldesley's this morning, as usual, & attended a meeting of the L.E. League which met for the purpose of arranging a program for the May Day celebration. Those present were Vial, Peters, Watkins, & Tyldesley. We drew up a program, which is subject to revision by Dave, Bill Peters, & Bill Watkins. I got a copy of "The New Order" from Charlie Vial who is the agent for it in Wallsend. I lent Dave my little book entitled "Don't", & "Our Present Parliament". Clear weather.

Mon. Ap. 23rd, 1894. Wallsend worked. We filled 10 skips of coal. Jack rode to Newcastle this morning by tram to get butter at Witherspoon's, & a big book at Fairless' entitled "Labour Machinery Statistics", for 3/6. Minmi, where Jack works, worked only half a day. Bridget Price is helping Sister to do our housework. Our tonnage is 77 skips at 9-3, = 37 tons 10 cwt. Also one of small coal. Fine weather.


Wed. Ap. 25th, 1894. Nine skips of coal was our output to-day. Someone stole 3 plugs of our powder last night. Minmi worked, & a miner was hurt very badly. Jim Robertson gave me some
tickets to sell for the raffle of his gun. Fine weather.


Fri. Ap. 27th, 1894. We all worked again to-day, & Bob & I filled ten skips of coal. Bob went for our pay, which is £ 6-10-8. Jack's pay is £ 3-11-11.

Pay Saturday, Ap. 28th, 1894. This morning Jack, Bob, & Liz-Jane went to Newcastle. Jack ordered a porous pot, a set of test-tubes, & an electric push for me at chemist Knaggs' shop.

Sun. Ap. 29th, 1894. I went over to Tyldesley's this evening to attend a committee meeting of the League, but as Watkins, de Largie, Robinson & others were cut at Lake Macquarie we had to postpone the meeting until to-morrow. Fine weather. I paid 6d contribution to the League funds. Charlie is at home to-day. Scotch Bob Brown broke Dave Rees' leg in a fight. Fine weather.

Mon. Ap. 30th, 1894. Wallsend & Mimi pits worked, & Bob & I filled 9 of big coal, & 3 of small. I went to Tyldesley's again this evening to attend the committee meeting to arrange for the concert to-morrow night in the Mechanic's Institute. Those present were:—C. Vial, tall Bob Brown, John Arthur (Watkins' brother-in-law), de Largie, Ike Puxton, Bill McIlroy, Jack Augud, John Robinson, & H. Tyldesley. We made all arrangements for taking tickets & making a collection. We had to postpone the meeting until to-morrow. Fine weather.

Tues. May 1st, 1894. We were all at work to-day. Bob & I filled nine of big coal & 3 of small. Bob & I filled 9 of big coal, & 3 of small. The concert was over there was a dance in the sitting room at the back of the big hall, & it was crowded. I stayed & watched the dancing until 1 a.m. Cloudy.

Wed. May 2nd, 1894. No work to-day, for Bob & me, but Jack is working. Fine weather.

Thur. May 3rd, 1894. Our output to-day was nine skips

Fri. May 4th, 1894. We worked again to-day & filled 10 skips of coal. I paid Mrs. Rochin 1/2 on the "Australian Workman", which is now called another name.

Sat. May 5th, 1894. Wallsend is idle, but Jack is working. I copied Uncle John Rowe's photo with the copying camera, on an Ilford ordinary plate, which I gave 25 seconds exposure, & I copied it on another plate, with 100 seconds exposure, & got a good negative.

Sun. May 6th, 1894. I attended a committee meeting at Tyldesley's house. The business of the League was the result of the concert. Fine weather.

Mon. May 7th, 1894. Bob & I filled 13 skips of coal, & 4 of small. Albert Card spoke at Griffin's corner this evening, to 18 men including myself. Mr. Hawarth was chairman. Our tonnage is 77 skips at 10-1-14, = 39 tons, 18 cwts; & 11 of slack.

Tues. May 8th, 1894. We all worked to-day. 11 skips of "found" coal & 1 of small was our output to-day. I went to the Mechanics' Institute this evening expecting to see a League meeting, but there was none; so I came home. Fine weather.

Wed. May 9th, 1894. Mimi & Wallsend pits worked. Our tally to-day is 11 skips of large coal & 1 of small.

Last night at 11 o'clock Samson Parker, the Co-operative soab was found dead on the Co-operative railway line, by the police. Our Charlie went to Newcastle to work for Billy Heatlow.

I wrote a bit more of my pamphlet, "Hard Manual Labour".

Showery weather.

Thurs. May 10th, 1894. All are at work again. We filled 9 of big coal & 2 of small. Samson Parker was buried this afternoon, & there were only a few policemen & blacklegs at his funeral. Fine weather.

Fri. May 11th, 1894. I am 27 years old to-day. We all worked Bob & I filled 11 of big coal & 2 of slack. Bob went for the the pay, which is £ 6-3-0. Jack's pay is £ 3-0-3. Charlie's pay is £ 1-13-0. Fine weather.

Sat. May 12th, 1894. This morning Bob, Dave Davis, Dave Watkins, & I rode in our cart to Newcastle to see the sham fight. I took a piece of twisted wood & a piece of petrified wood to the Technical Museum. I went to Kaggs & got the
May 6th,

Broken Hill, 1894.

Dear Joe,

It is with much pleasure that I take the opportunity of writing you a few lines in answer to your kind & welcome letter, which I received early in March. I suppose you have come to the conclusion that I had forgotten you altogether, or else given up writing to you; but you just sit down by the fire, for I know it is cold, & I will to you a tale unfold.

On the 22nd of February I went with a light heart & somewhat heavy footsteps to my usual employment at 7:30 a.m., & as usual started to work (jigging) & kept on doing it like the soldiers until 11-30 a.m.; then I left the jig for a time to clean some stones from the crusher rolls, which the old man was feeding, when, to my surprise, instead of clearing the stones that were riding the rolls, I got my right hand in them same rolls, & the consequence was I have had to keep that member in splints & a sling nearly ever since. Wasn't I a fool, Joe? I got 4 fingers squeezed, 2 of which were broken; the other 2 were bruised. I only started to work 3 weeks ago, but I have not been able to hold the pen to write until now, & you can see I can't write very well now. I have got a couple of my fingers tied up yet. So I hope that mournful tale will excuse me for not writing to you before now. So, please yer oner I plead not guilty of negligence. I hope yer oner will dismiss me with a caution.

Now to reply to yours of the 24th Feb. You need not apologise for the New Year's gift I selected myself for yourself, & I feel delighted to think it was pleasant & delightful to your eye; & I think just as much of the one you sent me as you do of that one, now there! See that? D'y'mind? Don't be after flattering me on me long lett hers any more, or Oi'll be after not writing them so big.

I have been working contract underground at the Consols these last 3 weeks, & have been on wages (£3-0-0 a week) but we struck a patch of native silver on Friday, & we are put daywork now & will continue so until the silver is worked out, which I hope won't be for a few months to come. We got native silver, sulphide of silver, chlorite of ditto, & iodide of silver all mixed up together. We worked a doubler yesterday & took out about 2 cwt. of silver, & the face looked better when we knocked off than it did when we started.

You said you were afraid the Christmas card would be a bit too religious for Mr. Symes. Thank you. I can appreciate anything from you so long as you don't overstep the mark of decency & morality. I received the "Golden Bottle" all right, & read it, & it interested me not a little. I have also lent it to several other chaps who read it also with satisfaction.

Dear Joe, I interviewed James Tamblyn at your special request. I managed to obtain a private confab with that worthy, & he excused himself for not writing on the ground of overwork.
I will give you a certificate of the same. I hereby certify that I have this day examined Mr. J.E. Tamblyn, & find him suffering from overus graftus occasioned by working late & early. Signed Wm. Tebbr, M.D. M.L.C. C.F.R. C.U.P.A. May 1st, 1894.

In plain English, he is working late every evening, & the only day he has off is Sunday. Then he either goes out hunting, sees Ma-in-law, or takes his better off to church, & don't care to write. But he said I can tell you to still hope he will make time some night to write to you. He & the Mrs. are pretty well, & he wishes to be remembered to you. Hoping you will excuse him this time I remain-- writing on the next subject.

Re deceased William Hancock, there are not many particulars to detail. Tell Mother he died of lead poison. He had 5 or 6 lead falls within a month of the time he died, but as soon as he got over one he would go back to work in the lead, & so hurried on his death. He went off very quickly in the end, I believe. I think Jim & Selina & a younger girl are earning a little, but as to their private affairs I know nothing. Sorry I can't send you photos this time; but keep believing.

We are all well; & hoping this scribble will find you all well, I remain as I always was-- yours till death or the divorce court do us two part, James H. Grose.

Have you got your Elector's Right? Excuse short letter & bad writing. Enclosed please find some sweet sultana seeds. They are a pretty flower."

286
porous pot, electric push, & nest of test-tubes, which cost 4/- We then went to the beach & saw shots fired at targets in the sea. Brother Jack came down in the afternoon & got our groceries at Witherspoon's, & he & Dave Watkins rode home in the cart. Bob & I rode home in the tram. Liz-Jane & Jim Pettigrew went to the theatre, & saw the play called "Jane".

Sun May 13th 1894. I went over to Tyldeley's this morning & met Vial, de Largie, Robinson, Tyldeley, & Jim Patterson, & a few others. We had a committee meeting, but nothing of importance was done. Fine weather.

Mon. May 14th, 1894. We all worked again. Filled 10 of big coal. Weather is fine.

Tues. May 15th, 1894. All worked again. Our total to-day is 9 of large coal & 2 skins of small. This evening I went to Tyldeley's to attend a committee meeting of the League. Those present were J. Robinson; H.de Largie; H. Tyldeley; G. Vial; D. Watkins; J. Arthur; tall Rob Brown; G. Duguid; Richardso; & another. The secretary read a letter from Robert Smith, the secretary of the Teralba branch of the Labour Electoral League, re the District Council, & expressing a hope that we would not withdraw our representative from the Council. We finally appointed Dave Watkins & Lewis to examine the books of the treasurer & secretary. I lent Watkins "The History of Labour & Machinery". I went with de Largie to his home & got 2 copies of George Black's "Defence Of The Labour Party". I gave him 3d. Fine weather.

Wed. May 16th, 1894. All at work to-day. Bob & I filled ten of large & 1 of small coal. I got a cork stamp from Bill Lochrin to stamp my name, & another for Bob. I stamped my name in several books this evening. I lent Bill Peel G. Black's "Defence Of The Labour Party" to-day. Fine, cold weather.


Fri. May 18th, 1894.Wallsend & Mimmi pits worked. Bob & I filled only 9 skins & 2 of small. I received a letter from James Henna Grose (Jenna") to-day.

Sat. May 19th, 1894. Wallsend colliery is idle, but Mimmi is working. Brother Jack spliced a wire rope there to-day. Bob & I went down to Jack Irving's house this morning & got a whole-plate camera, double dark slide, an ebonite dish, a focussing glass, & a 3 ounce measuring glass.
I also got 18 plates. We tried 2 in the camera, but they were fogged. I went down again & got some bromide paper.

Fine weather.

Sun. May 20th, 1894. This morning brother Jack & I went down to Mrs. Irving, & spoke to her about the camera. She told us the price of the camera would be £ 6-10-0. We looked at the camera—chemicals & found a lot of good things amongst them. We borrowed a likeness of the 4th regiment from Mrs. Irving, & arranged to see her next Wednesday. Fine weather. I wrote a letter to little "Mad Markham" about the tickets for the tickets for his picnic.

Mon. May 21st, 1894. Wallsend & Mirmi worked to-day, & we filled 11 skips of big coal. Our tonnage for the pay is 95 skips of big coal at 101/4 = 26 tons, 50 tons, & 2 quarters; & 17 skips of small coal. Brother Bob was converted in the Baptist Church last night. Fine weather.

Tues. May 22nd, 1894. We all worked to-day. Out output was 10 skips of big coal. Weight this morning was 11-1. This afternoon a lad named Pratten was hurt by colliding with Jim Hall's cart. The cart on which Pratten was riding had both shafts broken, & the horse ran away. Our Bob went down for doctor Nash, but as he was not at home he went to the hospital & sent him down to see the boy, who was hurt in the foot & arm.

Cold weather, with West winds. Jack received a type-written letter from Healy Markham re the picnic.

Wed. May 23rd, 1894. We all worked, & Bob & I filled 10 of big coal. Fine weather.

Thur. May 24th, 1894. This is Queen Victoria's birthday, so we are all idle, as it is a general holiday. This morning brother Jack, Liz-Jane, Harriet Trelevan, Mrs. Trelevan & baby went with our horse & cart to Newcastle & got on "Mad Markham"s steamer & went up to Raymond Terrace, where his customers had a picnic. There were thousands of people on the ground. The drawing for prizes took place at the picnic. We drew one prize—some silverware. Bob went to the Salvation Army picnic near the Wallsend colliery coke-ovens. Charlie & I stayed at home with Mother. I took 3 quarter-plate negatives with the big camera, namely, one of Bob, & 2 of Price's house. Splendid weather

Fri. May 25th, 1894. All of us worked to-day. Bob & I filled 13 of large coal. Jack's pay was £ 3-1-1. our pay was £ 8-13-2. Charlie's was £ 3-0-0. Cloudy weather.
Sat. May 26th, 1894. We are all at home to-day. This afternoon Jack & I went down to Mrs. Irving to pay a pound on the camera, but as she wanted 2 pounds down we broke off the negotiations & took the camera back. Jack then rode in the tram to Newcastle & paid Knaggs & Co. the pound towards a half-plate camera, the price of which is £6-10-0., the balance to be paid by instalments & the camera to be left in the shop until it is paid for. The camera is a number 3, with leather bellows, instantaneous shutter, & one double dark slide. Bob & Jack were at Newcastle this morning & got a prize from Markham, which is a silver-plated knife, fork, & spoon. They got the groceries at Witherspoon's. Jack got "Fox's Book Of Martyrs" for 3/- at Fairless's shop this evening. Albert Card, the "absolute Freetrade" candidate made a political speech from the balcony of Lewis's pub. I read a bit of the book, "Plain Reasons Against Joining the church of Rome." Clear cold weather.

Sun. May 27th, 1894. I went to Tyldesley's this morning & attended a committee meeting of the Labour League. Dry weather.

Mon. May 28th, 1894. We all worked to-day, & Bob & I filled 12 skips of big coal. Jack has gone to Lambton to-night to pay the Co-operative store 5/-. I have read a bit more of "Plain Reasons Against Joining the Church of Rome." Foggy this morning & clear this evening.

Tues. May 29th, 1894. Wallsend & Mimmi worked to-day. Twelve skips of large coal was sent up by Bob & me. There is a concert in the Plattsburg Mechanics' Institute to-night, in aid of a widow. Mother & Liz-Jane wrote a letter to aunt Grace Perkyns & one to the proprietors of the "Populat Educator". I read a part of "Plain Reasons" Foggy weather this morning; clear this evening.

Wed. May 30th, 1894. Bob & I filled 12 of big coal; & the others worked too. There was frost this morning. I went to the Mechanics' Institute this evening to attend a meeting of the Labour League, but as there was a special meeting of the Co-operative miners, our meeting was postponed until next Friday. Clear weather this evening.

Thur. May 31st, 1894. Wallsend & Mimmi pits worked again to-day. Bob & I sent out 12 of big coal. I read some more of "Plain Reasons" this morning. Frosty morning; raing evening.

Fri. June 1st, 1894. We sent up another 12 skips of big coal. Jack & Charlie also worked. There was a full meeting of the Labour Leavey this evening in the Mechanics' Institute.
The business dealt with was the balance sheet, which showed 2/3 debit. The total income for the year was £ 12-13-2. I paid 3d contribution to the League. Frosty this morning, raining at night.

Sat. June 2nd, 1894. Wallsend pit is idle, but Minmi is working I rigged up an arrangement in our bedroom to ring an electric bell there by means of an alarm clock. Minny Melville spoke at Jesmond this evening.

Sun. June 3rd, 1894. I went over with Charlie Vial to Tyldesley's to attend the usual Socialist League meeting. Those present were John Robinson, de Largie, Tom Davidson from New Lambton, Dave Lewis, "Bill" Watkins & me. We had a chat on politics. This afternoon I put the electric bell right. Fine.

Mon. June 4th, 1894. We all worked. Bob & I filled 12 skip. This afternoon a man was hurt in Wallsend; but I don't know his name yet. Rees Thomas, the bootmaker, has bought Mrs. C. Chaucer's house in Devon street, & some men are taking it down to-day.

Our tonnage for the pay is 103 skips at 102-14 = 54 tons, 14 cwt.

Tues. June 5th, 1894. All working again. Twelve skips of big coal were filled by Bob & me. Brother Jack had to walk out to Minmi to-day, & back again, as Tiger got away yesterday. Three men were hurt in Wallsend yesterday, namely, old Sam Somerville, Craig, & a man from Dark Creek. Cloudy & cold this morning.

Wed. June 6th, 1894. Wallsend & Minmi worked, & our output was 12 skipfuls. I started to work front shift this morning, as Bob has joined the Baptist Church & was out late with the Christian Endeavourers & is often out late with them. Jack has brought Tiger home. This afternoon I copied a memorial card with the copying camera, & developed with pyro, & found that it was very much underexposed. The plate was "Ilford's ordinary," & I gave it 35 seconds exposure & developed with pyro.

Thur. June 7th, 1894. Bob & I filled 11 of large to-day, & Jack & Charlie also worked. I copied the memorial card this afternoon. Rainy weather.

Fri. June 8th, 1894. All of us were at work again to-day, & Bob & I filled 10 of big coal. I took up our pay, which was £ 9-9-3. I paid 3/- per man & 5s levy, which equaled 15/- at the union office. I gave 1/- to Dick Hudson for a widow, & I paid Jim Robertson 1/- for a raffle-ticket of his gun, which he is going to raffle. Jack's pay was £ 2-17-4; &
Charlie's pay was 21-0-3. Charlie came home this evening & brought home a spring balance & scales, which cost 1/-.
Fine weather.

Sat. June 9th, 1894. This morning Jack, Bob, & Liz-Jane rode in our cart to Newcastle. They went to Knaggs & paid ten shillings on the camera, which is in the shop. They got our groceries at Witherspoon's & came home. I printed some copies of the memorial card to-day, & toned them. This evening James McK, the selected candidate for the Waratah electorate, spoke from Joe Lewis' pub balcony, & at the close a collection was taken up by Hugh de Largie, Bill Peters, & me. We got 10/-3, which is in aid of the District Council. Fine weather.


Mon June 11th, 1894. We all worked to-day. Bob & I filled 10 of large coal. Charlie went to Newcastle again this morning. Gip Youll was here this evening about the pup, & he had a look at my battery & promised to give me a bell. We received a letter to-day from aunt Grace Perkins (Mother's sister, in Cornwall. Rainy weather.


Wed. June 13th, 1894. We were all at work to-day. Twelve skips of large coal was our output. This evening Hugh de Largie came here & got the horse & cart to take Phil Vial, James McK, Dave Watkins, & himself out to West Wallsend to speak there to-night. Fog this morning.

Thur. June 14th, 1894. Wallsend colliery worked to-day, & Bob & I sent out 10 skips of coal. Minmi pit also started, but a man named Ritchie was killed by a fall of coal; so the colliery stopped work. Jack got the electric bell from Gip Youll this evening.

Fri. June 15th, 1894. Wallsend worked all day, & we filled ten of best coal. Minmi worked only half a day on account of Ritchie's funeral. Fine weather.

Back Sat. June 16th, 1894. We all worked to-day, ten skips being the output by Bob & myself.
Sun. July June 17th, 1894. I went over to Tyldesley's this morning & attended a meeting of the Labour League. The business was the arranging of a program for our concert. There were 17 at the meeting, & we decided to have the concert next Pay Tuesday in the Wallsend Tin Hall (Agricultural Hall), & to charge 6d & 1/- for the tickets. Bill Mollroy & John Robinson. They had a row about something that took place when Nick Sleath was speaking on Lewis' balcony. Charley Rae's mother died to-day. Fine weather.

Mon. June 18th, 1894. We are all at work. Bob & I sent out 11 skips of big coal. Our tonnage for this pay is 118 skips at 10-2-14, which = 62 tons, 13 cwt., 3 qrs. I put the double-stroke electric bell right this evening, & now rings properly.

Wed. June 20th, 1894. Wallsend & Mimd worked, & Bob & I filled 11 skips of large coal. I shifted the little electric bell from the kitchen to our bedroom & put it up as an alarm bell. I went up to Tyldesley's to-night to attend a League meeting, but Henry Tyldesley came out & told me the meeting was held there last night. Cold weather; temp. 58 deg. Fah.

Thur. June 21st, 1894. We all worked, & 16 skips were filled by Bob & me. Cold weather; temp. 61 deg. Fah.

Fri. June 22nd, 1894. All of us were at work, & Bob & I sent out 11 of big coal. Our pay was 10 pounds, 13 & 2d. The Union fees were 5 per cent per man, & amounted to 16/-, Jack's pay was £ 2 15/15/-, & Charlie's was £ 2 6/0. On the way home I sold 3 shilling tickets for the Labor League concert next Thursday. Clear cold weather.

Sat. June 23rd 1894. Pay Saturday. This morning Bob & I rode in our cart to Newcastle & paid the Water & Sewerage Board 4/11 rates. We then went to Knaggs & I paid a pound on the camera, & I left my small camera there for them to sell for me. I had a look at the camera that we are paying for, which is a Lancaster half-plate, with an iris diaphragm & a see-saw shutter, & a double dark slide. I bought 2 comic papers, & 2 glass stoppered bottles at a second-hand shop for 3d each. We went to Witherspoons & got our groceries, & came home. Jack is at work to-day splicing a rope. I saw Tom Stepney this evening & he gave me my book, "Half Hours Of Scientific Amusement". Charlie came home from Newcastle to-night. Rain to-day.

Sun. June 24th, 1894. I went over to Tom Stepney's house this
morning, & he took Bill Stevens & me with his camera, & developed with eikonogen, but the plate was fogged. I then went to the Labor League meeting at Tyldesley's house, & we arranged for a concert next Thursday. This evening I went to the Mechanics' Institute & heard Dave Watkins & William Morris Hughes speak on the "Daily Post" newspaper scheme. Cloudy weather.

Mon. June 25th, 1894. We all worked. Bob & I filled 11 skips of large coal. I got Jock King to join the Labor League to day. Charlie went to Newcastle this morning. Bill Watkins & some more chaps had our horse & cart this evening to go to Lambton to the Labor League concert, & they came back after midnight & paid Jack 5/- for the use of the cart.

Tues. June 26th, 1894. We all worked. Bob & I filled 11 skips of large coal. The Wallsend miners cavilled to-day--
The Baptist tea meeting is to be held to night, & Bob is attending one of the tables. I took my first lesson in phonography from George Wallace last evening. Fine weather.

Wed. June 27th, 1894. All of us were at work. Bob & I sent out 11 skips. The Wallsend miners cavilled to-day, & we got to Jubilee, number 123, & our crossmates to 124. George Wallace was here this evening teaching me to write shorthand. Fine weather.

Thur. June 28th, 1894. All at work. Bob & I filled another 11 to-day. The Wallsend Labor League concert was held to-night in the Agricultural Hall, Brown street, & it was a great success, all of the shilling seats were filled, & the back seats were nearly all filled. I was stationed at the back door as door keeper. After the concert was over we put the seats back & got the hall ready for the dance, which began about 9-45 p.m. when I came home. Cold weather.

Fri. June 29th, 1894. All at work again. Bob & I sent up 11 of best coal. The boss was in to-day & measured our bord, which is 37 yards in from the heading, & he put in 7 yards for us.

Sat. June 30th 1894. Wallsend worked only half a day, & Bob & I shifted some of our tools down to Jubilee, the worst part of the colliery. We began to work in number 123 bord, where Jack Drinkwater is working this quarter. We did not fill any skips, but we partly made a shot ready. Wally Frew is back to Jubilee again. Jack worked all day.

Sun. July 1st, 1894. I went to Tyldesley's this morning & attended a Labor League meeting in which we tried to make up the accounts, but as Charlie Wals had not made up his list we had to adjourn the meeting. Fine weather.
Mon. July 2nd, 1894. Our output of coal to-day was 10 skips of large coal I am on the front shift. There was a committee meeting of the Labor League to-night in John Lewis' pub, & we drew up a program of Dave Watkins' meeting places. Our tonnage for next pay is 60 tons, 4 cwt. dry weather.

Tues. July 3rd, 1894. We all worked to-day. Our score was 11 skips of big coal. The Labor League had another committee meeting to-night in John Thomas' pub, & passed a resolution to give all candidates a fair hearing, & if necessary ask questions at the end of each address.

Wed. July 4th, 1894. We sent up 9 skips of large coal. Tommy Walker, M.P. will speak in the Wallsend School of Arts to-night.

Thur. July 5th. 1894. All of us worked as usual. Bob & I filled 9 skips. Last night Tom Walker spoke in the School of Arts, & the top big hall was nearly full of men. Bob Punton was the chairman. Last night Dave Watkins rode out in our cart to West Wallsend to speak. At the conclusion he got an almost unanimous vote of confidence. This evening Dave Watkins & Charlie Vial have gone out to Feralba to speak. The Labor League concert realized £ 14-6-3.

Fri. July 6th, 1894. We were all at work to-day. Bob & I sent out 9 skips of big coal. I took up our pay, which was £ 10-5-6. The union fees were 3/- per man & 5% levy, which amounted to 18/- I posted the letter to the chairman of the Hunter River Dressers' Board. Dave Watkins spoke last night on Lewis' balcony to a big & appreciative audience. Charlie paid me 10/- for the use of our cart. Jack's pay was £ 3-11-11. Cloudy weather.

Sat. July 7th, 1894. This morning Jack & Wally Frew rode in our cart to Newcastle & got our groceries. Jack paid a pound on the camera at Knaggs', & bought a pound of sal ammoniac for me.

Sun. July 8th, 1894. I went to the League meeting this morning at Harry Tyldesley's house.


Tues. July 10th, 1894. All worked. Our bord is brassy & hard, so we could only fill 8 skips of big coal. Cold weather.

Wed. July 11th, 1894. Both pits worked. Bob & I filled 8 skips. Dave Watkins spoke this evening on the balcony of the Racecourse pub to about 80 men. At the conclusion he was given a vote of confidence. Albert Card spoke after Dave, but could not get a chairman. Frosty weather.
Thur. July 12th, 1894. All of us worked again to-day. Bob & I filled 9 skips of big coal, & 1 of small. The nominations for the elections were taken to-day, & Albert Card made a protest on the ground that the occupations of Dave Watkins & Tom Walker were not mentioned; but the nominations were declared valid & in order; so the elections will take place next Tuesday. Tommy Walker is speaking to-night.

Fri. July 13th, 1894. All at work. Seven skips of large coal & all we could fill to-day. We have nearly finished the cut-through, & have begun to work in the bord. We had a committee meeting in the "Grapes Inn", near the railway station, to-night, & there were about 30 present.

Sat. July 14th, 1894. Jack & Charlie worked. Bob & I filled 7 skips of big coal. Our place is hard to get coal in, the seam being low & full of "Brass", that is iron bisulphide, in the holing. This evening I went down to the tram terminus to see Mr. Fountain & take him up Dicky Dick's pub to speak for Dave Watkins. He came in the 7 p.m. tram, & some of us took him up to the pub, & he spoke about an hour to 20 men. Bill Moss was the chairman. After the meeting was over we went down to the town & heard Tommy Walker speak. When we were up at Dick's pub Mr. O.G. Steel spoke on Joe Lewis' balcony, & Albert Card spoke after him. There were thousands of people in the street. Dave Watkins is out at Teralba this evening speaking. Cold weather.

Sun. July 15th, 1894. I went over to the committee meeting this morning & helped to tick off the names on the electoral roll. There were 30 members present at the meeting, & we all got our colours, which are blue & white.

Mon. July 16th, 1894. We are all at work. Bob & I filled 9 skips of large coal, which is an improved output. Tommy Walker spoke this evening on Mrs. Reen's pub balcony after Watkins had spoken from Lewis' balcony, to a big audience. Cold weather.

Tues. July 17th, 1894. The elections took place to-day, & Dave Watkins was elected for Wallsend. He got 908 votes; & Tom Walker got 470; O.G. Steel 335; Albert Card 45; & Mr. R.F. Deering got 8 votes. Watkins' majority was 438.

Wed. July 18th, 1894. We all worked. The output from Bob & me was 9 skips of big coal & 4 of small. I did my shorthand lessor this evening. Cold weather.

Thur. July 19th, 1894. Bob & I filled 9 of big coal. The others also worked. Bob has a boil on his arm which almost stops him from working. Cold weather.
Fri. July 23rd, 1894. Our output to-day was the same as yesterday. I was on shift, so I went for our pay, which is £10-14-7, Jack's pay was £3-1-6. Charlie is not at home to-day. Cold, clear weather.

Sat. July 21st, 1894. Pay Saturday. Jack is working, splicing a rope. Charlie came home to-day: his pay is £2-0-0. Bob & I rode to Newcastle to-day, & we paid Knaggs ten shillings on the camera. There are 3/- still owed on it. I bought a book at Fairless' shop entitled "Dr. Heidenhoff's Process", by Edward Bellamy. I also bought a book called, "Britain's Social Condition". I have read the book called "Doctor Heidenhoff's Process". There was a meeting of the Labour League in Mrs. Parkes's "Grape's Inn", to settle the business of the League & pay the bills. Twenty members were present, including Dave Watkins, Bill Moss, Bob Brown, Bob Hughes de Largie, Peter Rowling, Jack Estell; & John John Robinson.

Sun. July 22nd, 1894. There was no meeting to-day of the Labor League, so I stayed at home & read all day. Cold weather.

Mon. July 23rd, 1894. We all worked to-day, & we filled 10 of big coal & 3 of slack. Old Bill Matthews has died.


Thur. July 26th, 1894. All at work again. Ten skips of large coal were sent out by Bob & me. Cold, dry weather.

Fri. July 27th, 1894. Nine skips were out production to-day. Charlie came home this evening. Old Henry Wilkinson is dead. There was a miners meeting to-night, & Jack Estell was elected secretary of the Wallsend miners' lodge, in Dave Watkins' place. (This is the end of the old shorthand diary from April 23rd, 1894 to July 27th 1894.)


Sun. July 29th, 1894. I stayed at home to-day & finished writing my pamphlet, "Hard Manual Labour: its Cause & Cure". It is as follows:-

"According to the Bible manual labour began 5000 years ago, when Adam was placed in the garden of Eden to dress it & to
keep it. That does not appear to have been a hard task, but he had a helpmate provided to assist him in his work.

Adam & his wife seem to have got along very well until a talking snake persuaded Eve to disobey a divine command, for which disobedience she & Adam were driven out of the garden, & Adam was sentenced to hard labour for the term of his natural life.

Hard manual labour was therefore the curse of God; & it continued to be regarded as such until the time of Noah.

Primitive Man was not physically fitted to perform hard work with ease & pleasure. He had not the strength of an elephant, nor power of endurance like a horse, & in comparison with these animals he was physically weak & helpless, though mentally he was far superior to them.

Consequently, as hard work was very disagreeable, he avoided it as much as possible; but as he was not sufficiently intelligent to invent & construct labour-saving machines he caught & subjugated less intelligent animals & forced them to aid him in laborious operations.

Owing to the ignorance of primeval people, & to the rude & elementary nature of their implements, almost all operations were conducted in the most laborious manner. Men's aversion to hard labour was consequently so great that lazy & unscrupulous men soon compelled weaker people to become their slaves.

This natural unfitness for hard manual labor was therefore the primal cause of chattel slavery, which is probably oldest institutions on this planet. It is not positively known when slavery began, but it was probably one of the many flagrant sins of the Antediluvians who were destroyed by the Deluge.

After the Flood, the first slave mentioned in sacred history is Noah's grandson, Canaan, who was unjustly made a servant of servants because his father saw Noah in a disgraceful & drunken condition. Slavery was thus re-established by Noah, who should have been punished for being drunk & disorderly.

During many centuries the hard work of the world was done by chattel-slaves, as it is now by wage-slaves, & even the ancient philosophers thought slavery was quite right & natural.

When human slavery was condemned by Wilberforce & others in the early part of this century it was defended by the slave-owners who used the same arguments & excuses as those now used by modern wage-slave owners.

They argue that hard manual labor is, like food, a natural necessity. They lay it down as a fundamental principle that that there always was & always will be a struggle for existence, & that nothing but hard work can enable human beings to survive. They tell us that strenuous toil is absolutely essential for the physical & mental development of the human race, but at the same time the advocates of wage-slavery avoid hard work
themselves & take very good care to leave as much work as possible for others to do. It is, indeed, regarded as a very unusual & remarkable act when one of those idle & wealthy advocates of toil graciously condescends to remove the gloves from his lily-white hands & do a little hard, honest work. Thus when Lord Carrington went to Bourke during a flood & actually assisted to shift a railway truck, the "Bulletin" humourously remarked:—

"We know a Baron fond of work,
Who, blessings on his pluck,
Went down by special train to Bourke
And helped to shunt a truck,

For years he hadn't done a stroke
Of graft, the noble buck;
He hailed it as a splendid joke
To help to shunt a truck.

A change from merely standing still
And talking "loyal" muck;
"Twas really with a hearty will
He helped to shunt a truck.

He muttered to his pretty wife:
"Why, here's a stroke of luck!
I've got a chance, upon my life,
To help to shunt a truck."

She answered: "O, you funny Bob!"
And gave his chin a chuck,
Whereat he went upon the job
And helped to shunt a truck.

The men of Bourke they stood around,
By such a picture struck,
And whispered with respect profound;
"He helped to shunt a truck."

And when it's time in Nature's bed
The Baron bold to tuck,
Upon his tomb shall this be read;
"HE HELPED TO SHUNT A TRUCK."

If it is true that hard labor is necessary to keep people healthy, how is it that men, like Carrington, who never did & never will work, manage to live at all? According to their own argument they should have died many years ago gasping for work.
But they do not die young; they live to a ripe old age & are universally respected by every other parasite who likes hard manual labor— at a distance.

It is not the man who works hard that is healthy & fat; it is the man who does NOT — the monopolist! Therefore, in Australia, the word "monopolist" is synonymous with "fatman".

It is true that among the working class some of those who work hard are healthier than those who are unemployed, but the reason is that those who work are able to get a little more food, more clothing, & better shelter than the unemployed can obtain. It is on this point that many workers are cunningly deluded by the idle, owning class. The idle monopolists tell us that honest toil ennobles a man, yet they call a worker a "hand"; while they call a dishonest idler a "Nobleman" if he has succeeded in robbing the honest toilers of land & wealth. The "Noble" shirkers have always made their serfs, chattel-slaves, & wage-slaves believe that the leave & opportunity to perform hard manual labor is an inestimable boon for which they should feel truly thankful.

Yet if the "hands" disobey the Law they are sentenced to imprisonment with hard labor as a punishment. Hard work is thus a boon to be desired & an evil to be avoided; which is absurd! If continuous, strenuous toil is like food, a natural necessity, a lawbreaker would be punished by being kept idle, just as he would be by being kept hungry. Hence it would be no more a punishment to give a prisoner hard labor than to give him food.

The statement that hard manual toil is an inevitable necessity is one of the lies of our so-called civilisation, which is itself a mass of customs & institutions founded on ignorance & supported by force & fraud.

The truth of the matter is that Man was not made to work hard. Human thought & action, like light & electricity, move along the line of least resistance. Many proofs of this fact may be seen almost everywhere. With few, if any exceptions, people would rather walk down a hill than climb it, because it is easier to descend than to ascend. Every road & every vehicle that makes travelling easier, & every machine or contrivance that makes human labour easier, is a clear proof that mankind likes ease & leisure & hates hard work.

Only fools willingly work hard when the labor can be done by machinery. The wisest people of every civilised nation are not generally found doing hard manual labor; they are found in schools, lecture-halls, Colleges, universities, & legislatures; whilst those who are a little inferior to them in intelligence & honesty become shareholders in large companies & live in luxurious ease on the surplus value legally stolen from the workers. Man's disinclination to work long & hard is shown by the general love of holidays, & by the universal desire for
fewer hours of labour. Among Christian nations the most powerful argument used to support Sunday observance is that the desecration of the Sabbath would inevitably lead to its becoming an ordinary working day; & I think that the fear of being compelled to work seven days a week instead of six has been the main factor in preserving the Sabbath during so many centuries. This widespread fear of continual toil is shown in the old story concerning the mythical Man-in-the-Moon who, according to the fable, was condemned to chop wood through all eternity as a punishment for working on a Sunday. The natural aversion to hard labour is even shown by wealthy advocates of the social system that imposes needless toil on the earth's plundered workers, for those rich shirkers not only have vehicles to ride in to avoid the fatigue of walking, but have wage-servants to do the driving. Of course the benevolent employers of the workers praise them for their industry & obedience, but nevertheless despise them. The reason is that wealthy idlers have an abundance of time & money, & having these advantages, acquire education & refinement superior to that of their poor overworked slaves. Hard manual labour is a cause of serious mental deterioration in most of its victims. Physiologists tell us that the development of an organ depends upon its exercise. If it is exercised a great deal it will increase in size & strength, but if it is never used it will become dormant & weak. Therefore, as manual laborers necessarily exercise their muscles very much more than their brains, the natural consequence is that gain muscular strength & lose mental power. This is clearly shown by the ignorance & moral degradation of the majority of the workers in many parts of the world, & especially where chattel slavery still exists. Phrenologists say that, other things being equal, the size of the human brain is the measure of mental power. The average size of an idiot's head is fifteen inches in circumference; that of a manual labourer's head is about twenty-one inches; & the heads of the world's greatest men measured from twenty-two & a half to twenty-five inches in circumference. Lord Eldin's head measured 23½ inches around; William Cobbet's the same; Dr. Chalmers' about 24 inches; Henry Clay's 23½; John Quincy Adams' 23½; Thomas H. Benton's 23; Robert Burns' 23½; Napoleon's the same; Rev. Mr. Landis' 24½; & Daniel Webster's 25 inches. The average manual labourer is is thus only midway in intelligence between an idiot & a philosopher. Another proof of the dense ignorance of the great majority of the workers is the fact that they tamely endure the dominant coercion rulers of various kinds. Of fifty-eight modern nations there are only twenty-two that are sufficiently intelligent to establish & maintain the republican form of government. More than half of the nations of the earth
are suffering hard manual labour & monarchism, two of the world's most burdensome evils, to still exist. Even those nations that have abolished useless & expensive monarchs still permit land-monopoly, wage-slavery, & many other needless evils to continue in existence. Another proof of the mental degeneracy of workers in general & those of Britain, France, & Russia, in particular, is the fact that they allow their rulers to criminally squander fifteen shillings per head on preparations for wholesale murder called "glorious war", while only two shillings & 11 pence are spent on education! As the poet has sorrowfully said, "The days of the nations bear no trace Of all the sunshine so far foretold; The cannon speaks in the teacher's place, The age is weary with work & gold; And high hopes wither, & memories wane, On hearths & altars the fires are dead; But that brave faith hath not lived in vain; And this is all that our watcher said."

The cannon speaks in the teacher's place when a warship goes to a South Sea island & teaches the robbed & enslave natives a lesson in law & order. The very reverend rulers believe that a cannon-shot is a very forcible & convincing argument, & that a bayonet is a very efficient means of letting the light into the hearts of the dark & ungrateful savages who dare to revolt against the ruthless rule of the "civilised" whites. In Australasia there are still many illiterate workers, & even of those who can read & write there are but few who can perform hard mental labour such as making a public speech or writing a book. Their lack of mental development is also shown by their ignorance of economics & their indifference to all reform movements such as the establishment & support of a daily newspaper owned & controlled by workers, & the political & industrial organisation of the whole working class. The workers foolishly take an all-absorbing interest in sports that are carefully & cunningly fostered by the idle owning class to divert the attention of the toilers from the fact that they are landless slaves. The workers generally read novels of the "Deadwood Dick" type, in which no reference is made to the shameful fact that the busy producers of wealth are legally & systematically robbed by their rapacious masters. The workers diligently study the sporting columns of the capitalists' papers to learn how they may win the last shilling of some other wage-slave who is as poor as themselves. Even members of the same so-called union ignorantly & selfishly gamble to deprive their comrades' wives of the paltry pays that they so urgently need. The great majority of the workers do not combine
politically & industrially to obtain the whole of the wealth which they produce & distribute. They have been carefully trained to believe that they should be willing & thankful to receive a small fraction of the wealth that they produce, & allow the idle owners of the earth to deprive them of the greater portion. With the exception of an intelligent few, the workers live in a fool's paradise & ignore the great & important realities of life. They childishly believe the falsehoods of the intellectual prostitutes who tell them that they should be grateful to their kind employers who give them leave to toil; that they enjoy freedom under the dear old flag; & that it would be quite impossible to establish & maintain a Socialistic Order, because everyone would desire to be a dictator.

In the little periods of rest that their good, kind masters grant them, the workers fill their minds with the sensational lies of popular novelists, instead of endeavouring to become enlightened & really free.

This is clearly shown by a report of the Stockton School of Arts, which says:— "The circulation of the books during the past year is as follows:— Fiction, 2469; biographical 31; miscellaneous 59; travel & history 43; poetical 18; religious 1."

The reports of other schools of arts & libraries show that the majority of the workers are too much degraded by hard manual labour to desire to learn the true facts of life, & are quite contented to remain in ignorance & fill their minds with lies. Of course I do not blame the toilers for being ignorant of their rights & powers. My purpose is to show that the unfortunate dupes & slaves of the owning class are the victims of a fraudulent social system which they have been cunningly taught to accept as genuine & good.

From infancy to old age the workers have been cruelly deceived by poets, politicians, preachers, & teachers who told them that they should be loyal to their rulers, obedient to their masters, & contented with the condition & position in which it has pleased God to place them. Charles Mackay's poem, entitled "Daily Work," is a fair sample of the mental food supplied to the children of the exploited workers in Australia, Tasmania, & New Zealand. It was printed on page 50 of the "Third Reading Book," for the use of schools in 1878.

"DAILY WORK.

Who lags for dread of daily work,
And his appointed task would shirk,
Commits a folly & a crime;
A soulless slave—
A paltry knave—
A cog upon the wheels of time.
With work to do, & store of health,
A man's unworthy to be free,
Who will not give,
That he may live,
His daily toil for daily fee.

No ! Let us work! We only ask
Reward proportioned to our task;
We have no quarrel with the great,
No feud with rank,
With mill or bank--
No envy of a lord's estate.
If we can earn sufficient store
To satisfy our daily need,
And can retain,
For age & pain,
A fraction, we are rich indeed.

No dread of toil have we or ours;
We know our worth & weigh our powers;
The more we work the more we win:
Success to Trade !
Success to Spade !
And to the Corn that's coming in !
And joy to him who, o'er his task,
Remembers toil is Nature's plan;
Who, working, thinks
And never sinks
His independence as a man.

Who only asks for humblest wealth,
Enough for competence & health,
And leisure, when his work is done,
To read his book
By chimney -nook,
Or stroll at setting of the sun;
Who toils, as every man should toil,
For fair reward erect & free;
These are the men--
The best of men--
These are the men we mean to be ."

I have quoted this poem in its entirety because it contains
many of the fallacious doctrines taught by political economists
to defend the shirkers & delude the workers. It is a fair
specimen of the sophistry that is still used to bamboozle Aus-
tralian children & parents into the belief that the wage-
slave system is quite right, & that "toil is Nature's plan",
& thus keep them in ignorant, contented subjection.
It is a very remarkable fact that, no matter how unnatural or
absurd a religion or a philosophy may be, it can be firmly
established by preaching it to children, & by continuing to preach & teach it until they reach maturity. That is the reason why the idle admirers of hard taught the children that a man who refused to toil in servitude for a "daily fee" was "unworthy to be free"; & that if such a man could earn enough to live from hand to mouth & save a fraction for old age, he would be "rich indeed".

Of course these doctrines are ridiculous lies; but unfortunately children, & even some men, are unable to distinguish economic facts from plausible falsehoods. Capitalistic poets & economists have not explained how a fraction of a paltry wage can make an old, worn-out wage-slave "rich indeed"; or how he who is entirely dependent on a master can "never sink his independence as a man". Nor do those writers explain why he who "only asks for humblest wealth" should be compelled to ask for wealth which he spends time & vitality to produce. Moreover, they do not explain why a worker is "the best of men & yet is considered to inferior in every respect to a wealthy lord who never condescends to "ask" for wealth but simply steals it according to law by monopolising land & machinery.

Even now the school children are being taught that hard manual labour is natural & necessary. In In the "Supplement To the Fourth Book of Lessons" there is a lesson on "How To Find Happiness", in which the author says: "I believe it will be found, all the world over, that men, women, & children are happier in their work than in their play, on the whole. The richest gentlemen, who have horses & carriages, & handsome grounds to amuse themselves in, have more pleasure in looking after the business of their estates, or sitting at a table all the morning writing letters, than in riding about to amuse themselves. School children will tell you that they like school better than holidays, on the whole; & ladies who take a little journey now & then are glad to get back to make shirts in their own parlour."

The writer of that lesson did not explain why the rich gentlemen do not do all the day instead of writing only in the mornings, if they are so very fond of work. He also fails to state why rich gentlemen do not sell their horses, carriages, & handsome grounds, & become journalists, or devote the whole of their time to business, if they find more pleasure in writing than in riding about.

The writer also neglects to state the reason why truant inspectors are required, & why attendance is compulsory, if school-children would rather go to school than have a holiday. He likewise failed to explain why ladies who prefer making shirts to taking little journeys do not dismiss their servants & do the housework themselves.
But of course children are unable to perceive that those statements are plausible falsehoods which are intended to prepare them to accept & endure a life of drudgery as a natural condition. They accept such statements as facts, & will continue to believe them for many years, if not for life. I could quote other lessons that are equally false & misleading, but the examples already quoted are sufficient to prove that children's minds are being warped by the ridiculous & blasphemous doctrine that a necessity for hard manual labour is a natural & beneficial provision of Providence, for which they should be very grateful. When the children reach maturity the same doctrine will be preached to them, as it is now being to their parents by parsons, politicians, & the public Press.

It thus becomes firmly established in the minds of the deluded people, who believe that it is a great privilege & a sacred duty to work hard for a living. The majority of workers therefore see nothing wrong in the old song, "Work, Boys, Work & Be Contented", & they childishy believe its lying statement that they will be wealthy bye & bye if they only put their shoulders to the wheel.

P.T. Barnum's advice to those who wish to become rich is "Get someone or something to work for you, even if it is only a horse." That means, of course, that you should not put your own shoulder to the money-making wheel, but enslave someone else. Perhaps we should not blame shirkers for not working hard, but we are justified in censoring them for making slaves of others. If all the drones & parasites of society started to work to-morrow their action would benefit the workers.

Under the present unsocial muddle, mis-called a Social System, the labourers' work would not be easier nor their economic conditions better, for if 10,000 drones began to live by their own honest toil the same number of present workers would be thrown idle, & in place of 10,000 owners of land & money who are drones by choice, there would be 10,000 toothless, landless, moneyless drones who would be such by compulsion.

Putting cunning idlers to work; under the present system, would therefore not unravel the social tangle.

Hard manual labour is not only the cause of mental and moral deterioration, but it is also a cause of serious physical injury & of premature death. Professor Philipson said, in an address at Newcastle-on-Tyne, that "to the heated atmosphere of the coal mines, an atmosphere often laden with dust, & to the strain thrown upon the internal organs, caused by the cramped positions in which miners are obliged to work, the mucous catarrhs of the respiratory & gastro-intestinal tracts, from which miners suffer, may be attributed. The pitman's asthma is wellknown, but it is
a much less frequent disorder now than formerly. The miners of the north of England have an average of three years longer than the aggregate of Englishmen, eight years longer than the Cornish miner, & only 1 year less than that of the healthiest men of the kingdom.

This very remarkable difference between the average length of the north of England miners' life & that of the average Englishman cannot be due to any difference between the climate of the north of England & that of the other counties; nor can it be due to any difference in the nature of the work, for as far as the Welsh colliers are concerned, it is the same. There is, however, a great difference between the lengths of the working days. The north of England miners colliers work only six hours per day; whereas the length of the working day in the rest of England is eleven hours. We may therefore safely conclude that the difference between the average length of life must be entirely due to the difference between the lengths of the working days.

Sydney Webb, in his pamphlet, "What Socialism Means", said, "At present the average age at death among the nobility, gentry, & professional classes in England & Wales was 55 years; but among the artisan classes of Lambeth it only amounted to 29; while the infantile death rate among the well-to-do was such that only 8 children died in the first year of life out of 100 born, as many as thirty per cent succumbed at that age among the children of the poor in some districts of our large cities."

This clearly shows that hard manual labour is a losing game for the workers, because it injures them so much that they lose about half of their lifetimes & thirty per cent of their children.

Wendell Phillips said, "I have seen a man in my State who said in his pitiful way -- 'I have laid up 500 dollars in the bank. Myself & wife are childless; we have never, never had a holiday; we have never gone to a picnic; we have never taken a journey; Sunday has been a day of labour to get ready for the mill.' And I said, 'still you have got your 500 dollars?' He said, 'No, it ought to be in my bones. I am 80 when I am 50, & that money which I have laid up at the cost of life ought not to have been saved at the cost of the blood in my veins.' It is that kind of men which is constantly increasing, who are below the level of that intelligence, culture, discussion & debate that makes the characteristic of America."

This extract proves that hard manual labour deprives its victims of a large amount of intelligence & vitality.

Lady Dilke said -- "The secret of England's industrial greatness
is in her command of a practically unlimited supply of the
cheap labour of her women & bare girls. Their lives are
minted out for money. "money."
Thomas Brassey, M.P., said in "Work and Wages", "In Russia
the peasantry begin work in Summer at 2 a.m. when working for
themselves, & finish at 9 p.m., with periods of rest equal to
three hours, leaving from 16 to 17 hours work per day......
"From abject poverty the Russian women are compelled to share
unseemingly in the out-door labours of the men. The infant mor-
tality in Russia is appalling." 
..."In the United States the usual hours of labour are ten hours a day. "In Germany, France,
& on the Continent generally, the working hours are longer than
with us British." 
Now, what is the effect of that hard & long-continued labor
on the lives of the workers?
Mr. Brassey answers this on page 107 of his book, thus :-
"The number of males living at the age of five years, in pro-
portion to the total number of the population, is 20% per-
cent less in Russia than in Great Britain, France, &
Belgium. The shortness of the average duration of life in
Russia is equally lamentable. In the North West Provinces the
average limit of life is between 23 and 27. In the Volga basin
& South Eastern provinces it is 20 years. In Viatka, Perm, &
Orenberg it is only 15 years. In Great Britain the number of
men & women alive between 50 & 60, out of 1000 averages 548;
in Belgium 518, & in Russia only 285. 285."
This shows that there is a very close connection between life
& labour, for in Russia, where the average workday is longest,
the average lifetime is shortest; & in Britain, where the aver-
workday is shortest, the average lifetime is longest.
Now, I ask, is it necessary that men, women, & children should
murdered in that manner? Is it right & natural that the lives
of people should be worked out at an age when they should be
in their prime?
I think not. It is recorded that Adam lived 930 years; &
I believe it was quite possible to reach that age at that
time for Adam was not "civilised", & monopolists, usurers,
capitalists & similar parasites had not begun to infest the
earth. We are told that the wages of sin is death; & I be-
lieve it is true in physical sense, if not in a moral sense.
Now, there are 3 kinds of law--human, natural, & divine; &
although an infringement of human law is called crime, &
& violation of natural law is called foolishness, & a break-
ing of divine law is termed sin, the principle is the same in
all. For instance, if a man attempts to commit suicide he
comits a crime against human law; acts foolishly against
natural law; & sins against divine law.
It is a natural law that blood is essential to human life, but
for thousands of years the fact was unknown, & blood-letting;
was generally practised, and was supposed to be a panacea for all ailments, but, although the people were ignorant of it, it was nevertheless a flagrant sin against a natural law, and consequently the wages of that sin, in thousands of instances, was death.

Another natural law is that vegetable food is necessary for the maintenance of perfect health; but mankind was also ignorant of this law during many centuries, as sailors sinned against it by eating animal food during long voyages, their wages, in innumerable cases, was death of scurvy.

Now, I contend that by doing hard manual labour we are sinning against the first great law of Nature—self-preservation, and the result will probably be that before half of our proper time has passed we shall die of exhaustion & premature decay.

No one knows what would be the length of human life under purely natural conditions, because few, if any, human beings have ever lived in perfect harmony with all of the laws of Nature.

In all ages mankind has been ignorant of the natural order of things, & has established laws & customs which, judging by their evil results, must be totally opposed to it.

Notwithstanding the result of over five thousand years of observation & experience, & despite recent scientific discoveries, it is still true that there are more things in Heaven & Earth than are dreamt of in our philosophies.

If it is true that the result of physical sin against natural laws is death, it must also be true that the outcome of perfect obedience to those laws is life; & as long as the laws that govern existence are obeyed life must continue. There is no proof that death must inevitably occur before, say, the age of 300 years is reached, in spite of the fact that billions of men have died at seventy, or less. This may seem to be very far into the region of philosophical speculation, but it is a well-known fact that with every increase of national intelligence there comes a proportionate increase in the average duration of human life, because the sources of diseases are better known, & diseases are more effectually treated.

And as the want of opportunity is the only known limit to the capacity of the human brain, it is the sole limit to the sciences of chemistry, electricity, medicine, & all the other sciences & arts which tend to promote longevity. Hence the time may arrive when all of the causes of diseases will be known & abolished, & "men shall be as gods, knowing good & evil."

The idea of the possibility of continual life is not new, for it is mentioned in Genesis, 3rd chapter, which says:—

"And the Lord God said, Behold the man is become as one of us, knowing good & evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and live for ever: therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden to till the ground from whence he was taken." But perhaps people are not so much
interested in the possibility of having an eternal life as they
are in having a happy one. Carlyle said, "It is not to die, or even
to die of hunger, that makes a man wretched; many men have died;
all men must die. But it is to live miserable, we know not why,
to work sore, & yet gain nothing, to be heartworn, weary, yet
isolated, unrelated, girt in with a cold "let be".

Could anything make a person more miserable? It is indeed
like the infernal punishment of Sisyphus, who, according to the
old heathen mythology, was doomed to roll a large stone up a
mountain in Hell, which continually rolled back, as a pun-
ishment for his perfidy & numerous robberies. Of course that was
in the dark bygone ages. We, in this glorious 19th century of
civilisation, have altered all that. We don't send our robbers
to Hell to roll stones up a mountain; we are too well enlight-
ened for that. We send our robbers to parliament, where they c
an rob according to law & help one another to "roll logs".
I have shown that hard manual labour is detrimental to health
& destructive to life, & I will proceed to show that it is dete-
rimental to wealth as far as the workers are concerned.

According to Fraser Hill's statistics on the land & wealth of
New South Wales there were last year 307,749 working men, or
67 & six tenths per cent, who were wealthless, while there were
662 idle advocates of hard work (for others) who own £ 133,800,000
; or an average amount of £ 130,000 each. It was the same with the
land. There were in this colony, 257,320 landless men, or 33 & 7
tenths per cent; while only 16 & 3 tenths per cent owned
41,157,000 acres.

These figures plainly show that it is not the man who works
hard that gets wealthy, but the monopolist who does nothing
useful. Of course our benevolent employers tell us in the old
song to "work, boys, work & be contented," & that we shall be
wealthy bye & bye if we only put our shoulders to the wheel.
But wage-slaves might almost as reasonably attempt to grasp a
comet's tail as to expect to get wealthy by their own hard labour
while the natural sources of wealth are monopolised & the mon-
opolists are protected by the laws which they have made for their
own benefit.

Therefore, as the workers do not receive the wealth that they
produce, they should not work hard. Moreover, if it is true that
hard manual labour is necessary for the moral & physical well-
being of men, we are doing a great injury to thousands of men
who are now unemployed; because, by working 8 hours per day, in-
stead of only 5 or 6, we do all of the work, & thereby deprive
them of health & happiness. But if, as I contend, it is not true
then we are doing ourselves a great injury by working as we do.
3.0.

I freely admit that nations have thousands of wants which can only be supplied by hard labour, but I contend that it should be done by agents which can never feel "weary, sore, & heart-worn"; & cannot be despised, insulted, & robbed; & they are Labour-Saving Machines.

Although mankind has not yet recognized the fact that human toil is an unnecessary evil, the one great aim of inventors in all ages has been to lessen human labour & increase leisure. But although labour-saving inventions have lessened human labour they have not increased leisure; because the people who have been displaced have had to spend their time in seeking for another "brother of the earth to give them leave to toil", & when they have found him he has forced them to work for less wages than they had before.

According to Mullhall, "there were in the world in 1885, engines fixed, railway, & steamboat, of an aggregate horse-power of 35,000,000. Nine millions seven hundred thousands of this was in the United Kingdom, 14,000,000 on the Continent, & 10,000,000 in the United States. The work these engines are capable of accomplishing is equal to that of 481,200,000 men, or 100,000,000 more than the entire population of Europe."

This shows that there was sufficient machinery in Europe to do more than half of the work of its total population. Yet the wage slaves of Europe continue to toil on from 11 to 15 hours per day to fill the pockets of resident robbers & absentee thieves, & only receive enough wages to keep in working condition.

Adam Smith said, "the produce of labour constitutes the natural recompense or wages of labour." This being true, it follows that as the European wage-slaves produced the steam engines they should claim them as wages. The reason why they do not claim them is because they are too ignorant to understand that what they produce is rightfully their own.

The workers have been taught by the shirkers to be contented with about one third of what they produce, while the two thirds go to the shirkers because they have monopolized the means of subsistence.

And whenever a man arises from the ranks of the ranks of the workers & tries to tell them how they are bamboozled, enslaved, & systematically robbed, he is promptly denounced as an unprincipled agitator, a wild, Utopian dreamer, a mad-brained faddist, a fiery revolutionist, & a murderous Anarchist. If that fails to stop his mouth or his pen, he is arrested for disturbing the peace, inciting to riot, or publishing sedition as libels, etc. & is generally put "where his tongue will be very quiet," as Hebrew Hymist would say. in any country for the
nationalization of all labour-saving machinery. There are certainly a few enlightened men & women in every country who advocate this great reform, but the great majority of the workers are too ignorant & apathetic to accept & act on their teachings. The enslaved masses keep on producing wealth which they are not permitted to enjoy, & they labour almost incessantly to construct labour-saving engines which are capable of doing more than half of their work, but which not only do not save their labour, but actually make them do more work for less pay. Could a stronger proof than this be given of the ignorance & apathy of the workers? They are like the foolish old man & his son who tried to please their neighbours by carrying a donkey on their shoulders instead of making it carry them.

Now, as I have shown that man's natural weakness is the cause of work being hard & unpleasant, & that the unpleasantness of hard work is the reason why some men shirk their fair share of it, & compel others to work for them; & that the ignorance of the workers was what prevented them from constructing labour-saving appliances during many centuries; & that it is the ignorance & indifference which now prevent the workers shirking hard labour by putting it on to machinery, the cure for hard manual labour is obviously to educate the workers & nationalize all the land & implements of production & distribution of wealth. Instead of using the puny power of men, women, & children to do the world's hard work, we should use the mighty, inexhaustible forces of rivers, oceans, winds, & the sun's light & heat; & if they are insufficient we could use other sources of energy such as wood, coal, oil, gas, earth's internal heat, electricity, terrestrial magnetism, & light & fog.

This may seem to be mere idle utopianism, but it is reasonable & practicable. Even now the forces of nature are gradually being harnessed to machinery. Some time ago a scheme was in progress to use the Niagra falls for generating electricity with which to work machinery in factories. And according to the Advocate there was a similar scheme proposed in Switzerland; & it was estimated that 10,000 horse power would be obtained.

In 1891 there was a proposal made to utilize a river in N.S.W. for generating electric power; but it was to be monopolized by a syndicate; so the Labour Party wisely prevented the passage of the bill to give parliamentary sanction to the scheme.

This shows that capitalists are already beginning to monopolize the natural sources of power; & if the present industrial system lasts long they will all be taken, & machines operated by electricity will displace men, women, & children, who will be turned out to die.

Then, & probably not until then, the toiling millions will realize that there is no need to work hard while there are plenty
of machines & engines to do it; & then the workers will fight to abolish monopolies of land, capital, & machinery which they now foolishly permit & even encourage.

Then, if all things are nationalized, every labour-saving invention would be a welcome friend to the workers instead of being an enemy, as at present, because as all such machines & inventions would be collectively owned by the people, they would receive all of the benefit of the labour saved.

Invention would thus be stimulated & scientific research encouraged; & instead of deadly, suicidal competition there would be a spirit of noble emulation amongst the people. The object of men's ambition would be to excel in the bloodless arena of art, science, & literature; & in a very few years all hard manual labour would be abolished by the multiplication of automatic labour-saving appliances, & the utilization of the forces of Nature. And, as the dread of having to perform hard manual labour would be removed from the minds of men, the brotherhood of man would be recognized, & the victory of human intelligence over brute force would be glorious & complete."

Josiah Cooking, July 29th, 1894.

Mon., July 30th 1894. We all worked to-day, & Bob & I filled 10 skips of big coal. Our tonnage for the next pay is 93 skips at 10-1, which = 47 tons 13 cwt.; & 14 skips of small coal. Our last weights are 2-3 & 11. Dry weather.

Tues., July 31st, 1894. We all worked again to-day, but Mirni was idle. Bob & I filled 11 of large coal. We had a lot of small coal to-day. Dry weather.

Wed., Aug. 1st, 1894. All of us were at work to-day. Bob & I again filled 11 skips of big coal. Our weight is 11-2. Dry.

Thur., Aug. 2nd, 1894. To-day all of us worked; & Bob & I filled 11 skips of large coal. Mirni was idle, but brother Jack worked with the men who are about the big small coal hopper. Dry weather.

Fri., Aug. 3rd, 1894. Both pits worked to-day, & Bob & I filled 11 of big coal. I was front shift & went for our pay, which was £ 7-11-6, for hewing 15 tons 18 cwt. at 2/11 per ton; & 31 tons 15 cwt., at 3/8 per ton; & 7 tons of small coal at £1 1/4 a ton; which equal 47 tons 15 cwt. of big coal. The average price for selling the coal is £ 3/1 per ton.

Brother Jack's pay was £ 3-5-2 for 11 days at 5/10 per day.

Charley's pay was £ 3-0-0. I bought 10 pounds of blasting powder at Crooks, & paid for it. Dry weather.

Sat., Aug. 4th, 1894. Jack worked half a day to-day about the Mirni coal hopper. This afternoon Bob & Jack & Liz-Jane rode in
our cart to Newcastle & got our groceries at Witherspoon's.

There was nothing paid on the camera this time. I went up to Jack Conn's pub to-night to attend a meeting of the Labour League, but Bob Brown told me it was put off until next Tuesday night. I went down Nelson street & had a chat with Bob Simpson & Charley Conn about Jane. I got a new tallow pot.

Dry weather.

Sun. Aug. 5th, 1894. I stayed at home all day & wrote out Pitman's exercises, 29, 30, & 31. Brother Bob & young Harvey were baptised in the Baptist Tabernacle to-night. We had a cup of showers to-day.

Mon. Aug. 6th, 1894. We all worked to-day. Bob & I filled 12 skips of big coal.

Tues. Aug. 7th, 1894. All of us worked again. Bob & I filled 9 skips of large coal. Jack hurt his leg slightly to-day. We had no skips weighed. Dry weather.


Thur. 9th Aug. 1894. Bob & I filled ten to-day. The others worked too. I put the electric battery right this evening. There was one cell out of order, & I put it in the dark den. I wrote some shorthand this evening. Dry weather.

Fri. Aug. 10th, 1894. Both pits worked to-day; & we filled 13 skips of big coal & one of small. Dry weather.

Sat. Aug. 11th, 1894. All at work. Bob & I filled 9 of large. Charley came home to-day. Bill Robertson filled 3 skips for us yesterday, which made 13 skips for yes terday. Dry weather.


Mon. Aug. 13th, 1894. We all worked to-day, & Bob & I filled 11 skips of big coal. Our weight this morning was 10-3. Our tonnage for the pay is 113 skips at 10-1, which equals 57 tons 18 cwt., & 1 of small coal. George Wallace was here.
to-night teaching me to write shorthand. Tom Timmins was run over by a load of bricks to-day & had his leg broken.

Tues., Aug 14th, 1894. All of us worked to-day; & the output from Bob & me was ten skips of big coal. Slight rain fell this evening, & I finished writing my letter to Jenna Grose. It is composed of 30 pages & contains the following topics - the arrival of his letter; Glad to receive seeds he sent; also to find he was in work; we worked 115 days since I last wrote; I have been attending labour meetings; our labour not in vain, as we returned & got Dave Watkins into Parliament; my lessons in shorthand writing; little time to write; Co-operative pit idle since 3rd of Jan.; now worked by scabs;

men very quiet; they can get drunk on 12/- a week; don't fight till the spirit moves; scabs living in wooden houses; no fires, nor explosions; rope was cut in the mine, & 20 pounds reward offered for information, Arr says scabs may earn from 3/- to 16/- per day in his mine; Adam Cook said Arr is a liar; pickets say scabs make 4/- a day; hard to predict how strike will end; grab-it-all-ists will probably win again; Stockton men were beaten; Greta strike not settled; present industrial system; when men know that the product of their labour is rightfully their wages they will ask for their earnings;

Labour League matters; Tommy Dodd; if Dave Watkins goes to Broken Hill; no letter from Jim Tennant; Jenna's injury; "The Golden Bottle; "Caesar's Column; "Plain Reasons Against Joining the Church of Rome"; returning book; we have written to cousin Jane Hancock; Jenna's wife's photos; asked him to send specimens of silver ore; Charley & Jack working;

Jack's wages; Bob's conversion; we are single yet;

la grippe; will send seeds when I receive their photos; our garden;

Wed., Aug. 15th, 1894. All of us were at work, & Bob & I sent out ten of large coal. I went in to work at 7 o'clock this morning, & left work at 3 p.m. Dry weather.

Thur., Aug. 15th, 1894. We filled 10 of big coal. Jack & Charley also worked. Little rain this morning.

Fri., Aug. 17th, 1894. All at work. Ten skips were filled & by Bob & myself. I went for the pay, which was 6-18-11 for having 19 tons, 8 cwt. of large coal at 2/11 per ton; & for 33 tons, 10 cwt. at 3/11 per ton; & half a ton of small coal at 1/11 per ton. I paid the union the 5%
I bought a ticket for Mrs. Mannfield's benefit which takes place next Monday night in the tin hall, that is the Agricultural Hall near Thomas street, Wallsend. Jack's pay was 8-9-0; Charley's pay was 2-10-0. I bought 13 pounds of powder of Kirk; & a 2½ lbs wedge for 1½. Rain this evening.

Sat. Aug. 18th, 1894. Jack & Bob went down in our cart to Newcastle & paid for my half plate "Insta ptograph" camera at Knaggs', & brought it home. I took a photo of Bob in the dining room with the new camera, on an Ilford special rapid plate, & gave it 10 second exposure, with stop 10, but it was a lot underexposed. Dull light, I went to a meeting of the Labour League at Tyldesley this evening.


Mon. Aug. 20th, 1894. All of us worked today, & Bob & I filled ten skips of coal. Charley went down & brought up his tools from Newcastle this morning. George Wallace was here this evening, & I gave him a ticket for a concert, & showed him the new camera. Jack Gowen, our wheeler, took ill today, & Bob Jeffrey wheeled in his place. I paid for 3 handles.

Tues. Aug. 21st, 1894. Ten skips of big coal was our output today. Bob Jeffrey wheeled in Gowen's place again. I gave George Clothier 1/- yesterday & 6d today for 2 pick handles & a tomahawk handle. I wrote out exercise 38 of "The Phonographic Teacher" this evening. Esther Elizabeth Jane bought me 6d worth of foolscap paper this evening. Very dull weather.

Wed. Aug. 22nd, 1894. We all worked again. Bob & I filled 10 of large coal. George James started to teach brother Bob music this evening. Cloudy weather.

Thur. Aug. 23rd, 1894. Eleven of big & 1 of small were filled by Bob & me. The others worked also. Charley is gardening. George Wallace was here to-night, & I wrote out exercise 39 of the "Teacher." Old Mrs. Allen, Alf Edwards' grandmother, died to-day.

Fri. Aug. 24th, 1894. Nine skips were filled by Bob & me & 1 of slack. Mrs. Allen was buried to-day, & there were only a few at the funeral. Alf Edwards & his brother
Dick were down from Copeland at the funeral, but they did not come to our house. There is a Wallasey miners' meeting on to-night, but I am too tired to go to it. Our weight this morning was 10 cwt. Jack Estell was elected as secretary of the miners' lodge this evening.

Sat. Aug. 25th, 1894. We all worked again to-day, & Bob & I filled ten of large. Jack took our cart to some man to be painted. Dry weather.

Sun. Aug. 26th, 1894. This afternoon I took a photo of Jack with the new camera, at 3 p.m. with stop 10 & an Ilfords special rapid plate, which I gave 50 seconds exposure. I developed with pyro; but it was very much underexposed. Fine weather.

Mon. Aug. 27th, 1894. Bob & I filled 14 skips of big coal & 2 of black. Alex. Roy was sent to Maitland for 14 days. for throwing a stone at Peter Hogg, the scab. Charley went down to Jack Reed to-day & asked him for a job, but Reed would not give him one. Charley is digging our top garden. George Wallace was here to-night, & I wrote exercise 41 in Pitman's "Phonographic Teacher". I took George down to the "den"—the photographic dark room—& showed him some negatives & prints chemicals. I experimented with some bromides of silver; chloride & iodide of silver, & sulphate of iron. Dry weather.

Tues. Aug. 28th, 1894. Ten of large was our output to-day. There is a letter in to-day's paper in answer to old George Lonsdale by "Solidarity". George James is here teaching Bob music this evening. A little rain.

Wed. Aug. 29th, 1894. We sent out ten of large coal to-day. Jack & Charley also worked. This morning Agness McGrory was married to constable Grainger, & they will live at Maitland. Bob & Jim Brommel came out the old pit way this afternoon. Dry weather.

Thur. Aug. 30th 1894. Eleven skips of large coal were sent up by Bob & me to-day. George Wallace was here to-night with young Bob Forrester to begin to learn shorthand. Dry weather.

Fri. Aug. 31st, 1894. We all worked again to-day, & Bob &
Sat. Sep. 1st, 1894. Jack worked this morning at Mimmi; & this afternoon he went to Newcastle to pay grocer Witherspoon; & he bought: a half-plate printing frame; a half plate cutting shape & 30 cabinet-sized mounts (for a shilling), & a 2 ounce glass measure. I went over to near Jimmy Fletcher's house & took a photo of the "Stinkey" football club with my new "Instantograph" camera. There were 18 men in the group. I gave the first plate ten seconds exposure, & the other plate 15 secs. I developed them with pyrogallic acid. The first plate was underexposed by a half & took a long time to develop. The other plate was very much underexposed, but it made a middling photo. It should have had at least 30 seconds exposure. Old Jack Gilder was killed by a fall of coal in east Greta pit yesterday. I had a shave & a clip in Tom Fisher's this evening. Cloudy weather.

Sun. Sep. 2nd, 1894. This afternoon there was a big procession of the lodges to celebrate Hospital Sunday, but the weather was too rainy, & the celebration had to be put off. I printed a proof of the football group, & they came out very well. Old Jack Gilder was buried to-day. Jim O'Brien has taken the proof of the club with him to show to the team.

Mon. Sep. 3rd, 1894. One of slack & 11 skips of big coal was our output to-day. Charley went down to Newcastle to crack stones. Bell Buchanan was married to Sydney Neal to-day. Rain.

Tues. Sep. 4th, 1894. We all worked. Bob & I filled 17 of large & 1 of small coal. I came out a bit early, & as the sun was shining brightly I took printed 2 copies of the Maryland football club. Tom Abel's girl is very ill & is not expected to recover. George Wallace was here to-night & I showed him some chemical experiments.

Wed. Sep. 5th, 1894. All at work. Our tally to-day was 14 of big. I came home early again & printed 2 copies of the football club. Fine weather.

Thur. Sep. 6th, 1894. We worked as usual to-day & filled 3 skips of big coal. I took 3 more prints of the football club this afternoon. George Wallace was here again to-night, but as I had not done my lessons I showed him some experiments. Fine weather.

Fri. Sep. 7th 1894. All working again. Ten skips filled. Dave Watkins made his first speech in parliament yesterday on the Coal
Sat. Sep. 8th, 1894. Bob & I filled ten of large coal. The others 
also worked. When I came home I printed 1 copy of the foot-
I toned six prints of the club & 1 of Bob's in a new borax ton-
ing bath. I fixed them & partly washed them to-night. Charley 
got a big dish this evening, from David Howell’s shop, for me. 
The price was 1/3.

Sun. Sep. 9th, 1894. I printed 2 copies of the Maryland foot-
ball club to-day, & toned them in a borax bath, & they toned ver 
quickly. Very cloudy weather.

Mon. Sep. 10th, 1894. Twelve skips of big coal were filled by Bob 
& me to-day. The others worked too. Our tonnage for next pay is. 
114 skips at 10cwt, which equals 57 tons. We also have 5 skips of 
slack. I printed a copy of the club when I came home, but it was 
spotted with air-bubbles. I mounted 3 copies of the club this 
evening.

Tues. Sep. 11th, 1894. All at work. 11 skips of coal filled. Dry.

Wed. Sep. 12th, 1894. All working. 11 skips filled. Our weight is 
only 9 cwt. & 1/2 to-day. Bill Pettigrew & Bella Gardiner were 
marrried to-day. I sent down to Knaggs for a sheet of photograp-
hic paper last evening. Dry weather.

Thur. Sep. 13th, 1894. We were all busy again to-day. Filled 11. 
Tom Abel's daughter Amy died to-day. I received the sheet of pape 
from Knaggs. There was a thunderstorm & a little rain.

Fri. Sep. 14th, 1894. All at work. 11 of large filled. I went for 
our pay, which was £ 3-15-1. Jack's pay was £ 4-1-6. I went down 
to Nelson street & saw Hugh de Largie & paid him a shilling on 
the "Daily Post" share. Tom Abel's daughter Amy is to be buria 
in the Sandgate cemetery to-day. Jack is splicing a wire rope. 
The Wallasey white flag is up for no work on Monday.

Sat. Sep 15th, 1894. This is Pay Saturday. Jack is working to-day 
about a rope. He went in the tram this evening to Newcastle & paid 
Witherspoon; & ordered a bottle of waxastic cerate; 3 lbs. of 
hypoculphite of soda, & an ebomite dish, for which he paid 5/-. at 
Knaggs. I paid Hugh de Largie a bob on the "Daily Post" share.

Sunday, Sep. 16th, 1894. This morning I went over to Tyldeley's hou 
se & saw Charley Vial; John Robinson; Hugh de Largie; Dave Watkins 
Bill Patterson; & Bill Watkins. Henry Tyldeley read some speech 
out of "Hansard", & we had a talk about things in general.
Following is a copy of a letter from Jenna Grose:-

"Broken Hill, Aug. 24, 1894. Dear Joe, It is with pleasure that I sit down to write you a few lines in answer to your very welcome & long looked-for letter, which I received on the 22nd of Aug. I had almost feared that you had shuffled off this mortal coil, or joined the harmy, or taken an alias & gone into parlamer & thereby forgotten your old chum. But I am as happy as the boy that killed his Father-in-law. I was about to offer another reward for your capture, dead or alive, when I was agreeably surprised by a letter. I am glad to hear that it left you all well; & I am pleased to tell you that this letter leaves us all quite well at present. I am still working in the same place as when I wrote last. It has been more by good luck than by good management, though, for I expected to be off long ago.

Dear Joe, you want me to send you a few specimens of silver ore. Well, I wont, that's straight, for the simple reason that I have not got any. I don't keep any. They are not healthy things to have about the place here in Broken Hill. I know 2 men who were laid up for 4 months through taking home specimens. And I know another chap that was working in the same claim as myself that was taken last week by the same complaint, & he has to lay up for 3 months hard in jail. So they are not healthy, nohow. I may come over to see you at Christmas, & if I do I will try to get a few for you somehow. I was hauled over the coals myself about the same thing, but I have come off all right so far.

Dear Joe, I have got to give you some news this time, I suppose. Well, to begin at the beginning, but I haven't got my photo taken yet. Who do you think is married? Guess you can't. Well, I'll tell you—Will Trezise, alias "Skittles," & not only married, but has jined the harmy, too. He has been married about 2 months, & has been saved about 3 months. I was surprised to hear that Bob had got saved, & shocked to learn that he had a baptismal dip. Tell him I gave him credit for having better sense. But I suppose he will get over it in due time: I hope so, at any rate.

I am still a follower of the notorious Symes. Joe, so far as religion goes I was never baptised yet, nor have my children. I get a wash once a month whether I need it or not.

Well, Joe, I was at a Lodge (Independent Order of Foresters) American Order, meeting last night. I was on a special committee & did not get home till 1 a.m. this morning, so I had not much sleep. So I will wish you "Good night" & retire. It is now 7-40 p.m. Good night.

Good morning! Have you used Pear's soap? I last night told you that we were all well; but to-day both the Mrs. & myself are sick. La Grippe is traveling this way again, & I think we are having a share of it. I was not able to go to work to-day, but I think I shall go to-morrow, as it is only a 6 hour shift. I have been pretty busy lately in connection with the lodge.
I am an officer in the I.O.O.F. American Order, & we are working up a social & dinner to be held on the 5th or 6th of Sept., when we hope to have a high old time. Joe, I don't attend any Labor, social, or political meetings lately, as I am failing in health, & the night air don't do me any good. I wish I could get away from here. I think change would do me good. I have not been 20 miles away from the Hill for 5 years now, & I think that is long enough for a chap to be in this place, without a sniff of the salt water.

Things are bad here now. There is a terrible lot of men here out of work. Will has not done but very little since the strike, & he can't get a job here. I think he must be blackballed here. Sam is still down at Lovely Gully, Waukerina. He has got a gold claim there, & has 2 men working on it. We never hear from him direct; we hear from other people whom he writes to. Joe is out at the Pinnacles working tributing, but hardly making wages. Tom is still in Bendigo; he is getting on all right.

I will send you the "Barrier Miner" with this letter. There is an account of an accident that happened in Wallaroo Mines. Billy Moore is working in the same claim as myself. He wishes to be remembered to you. He is the same old stick that he ever was. He has 5 children.

I have not seen any of the Hancocks for a long time, but if I should see any of them I will inquire if they have had your letter. I would like to come over to Wallsend at Christmas, but I don't think I shall be able to do so. I might manage to get as far as Adelaide for a month. Since I wrote to you last I have shifted my residence. I sold the house that I gave £15 for for £7 10-0, & bought a 3 roomed house & furniture in the south town (South Broken Hill) or Alma, for £3x1x9 5-0-0, so that will give you an idea of the value of property in this part of the country. Everyone that has the filthy lucre is migrating Westralia-wards. Bud Davey is over there, & Dick Angwin, Jim Trevivian, Phil & Ned Nankivel, & hundreds of other Kadina chaps that I can't think of. I wish I had enough of the dross to take me there, I would be off pretty quick.

You can go from Broken Hill to Coolgardie for less than 10 pounds, so that is not so bad after all, is it ? I will give you an idea of what I bought for five pounds:-- Three rooms of canvas & iron, each 10xl0x9 feet high, lined inside with linoleum throughout. Board floors, 100 gallon tank, 1 load of wood, 3 washtubs, 2 box-irons (steamers), 4 saucepans, 1 boiler, 3 milk cans, 2 safes, (1 single & 1 double) 2 dozen cups & saucers, 2 dozen plates, 3 teapots, 1 coffee pot, 1 double bed & spring mattress, 2 flock beds 4 feather pillows, 1 flock bolster, 2 tables, 4 cane chairs, about 3 pounds worth of fancy ornaments, & a host of sundries too numerous to mention; & all for a paltry fiver. Do you think I made a bargain, Joe ? Well, I see my paper is getting full up, & I must draw in my horns for a time, like the snails. Give our loves to all at home & anyone else that cares to take it. I hope Bob wont
be offended by what I said about him; if he is I can't help it, I hope you won't keep me so long again for a letter; if you do I will thrash yez when I see yez. And accept our kindest love & best wishes for yourself, while we remain your old friend & comrade "ever since we were boys".

May 16, 1894. Smason Parker, of Wallsend, was accidentally killed by tripping over a sleeper on the Co-operative railway line, during a strike.
Mon. Sep. 17th, 1894. We are idle to-day, but Jack is at work. Charley started stone-cracking to-day at Newcastle. I took some negatives, but they were all fogged. Cloudy weather.

Tues. 18th Sept. 1894. There is no work for us to-day, but Jack is working. I took some more negatives & they were all fogged again. Fine sunny weather.

Wed. Sep. 19th, 1894. Bob & I worked to-day & filled 11 skips of coal. Young Tom Bonsfield ("Wax") took the miners' names for the next quarter's call. Fine weather.

Thur. Sep. 20th, 1894. We are idle again, but Jack is working. I examined the new camera & found that the shutter was not light-tight. I put a plate in the camera, but did not open the shutter, but I opened the slide & exposed the camera to the sun for 4 minutes. I developed the plate in oxalate of potash developer, & it was fogged all over. I went up to Tom Stegney's house this afternoon, but as he was not at home I went down to doctor's. Nash's surgery showed Tom my camera & dark slide. The Walland white flag is flying at the manager's (Alex. Ross') house for no work to-morrow. Fine weather, but a slight thunderstorm this evening.

Fri. Sep. 21, 1894.

Bob & I are idle; but Jack is at work. I attended a Walland miners' meeting this evening. Fergie Reid, of New Lambton, & Billy Hughes were there from the "Daily Post" Newspaper Co. The business of the meeting was the Delegate Minutes & to deal with the motion to take 8000 shares in the paper. Mr. Hughes spoke to the miners & asked them to take 1000 shares, & explained the position of the paper. Bill Downs; Jack Brock; John Nicol; Bob Thornton; Bobby Dawson; Anthony Stevenson; young George Lonsdale; Dick Mac Gillimore opposed the motion; & Bill Patterson; George Mugil; & a Lambton man supported the motion, & it was finally carried by 34 to 26. No work to-morrow. Fine weather.

Sat. Sep. 22, 1894. Jack is working but Bob & I are idle. Charley came home to-day. I made a brass catch for the dark slide, & put it on it. I also made a brass plate & put it on the dark slide. Cloudy weather.

Sun. Sep. 23rd, 1894. This morning I went up to Tyldesley's house & saw Hugh de Largie; John Robinson; Charlie Vial; Jim Mugil; Jack Estell; & Henry Tyldesley. I borrowed "Hansard" number. I read the Hansard right through this evening. Also "The Workman". Fine this morning; cloudy this evening.

Mon. Sep. 24th, 1894. We all worked to-day. Bob & I filled 11 skips of big coal. Our tonnage for next pay is 69 skips at 10-1-14, which equals 35 tons, 16 cwt. Jack put in a tender
I

Tues. Sep. 25th, 1894. We worked again to-day, & Bob & I filled 11 skips of coal. The red flag is up for work to-morrow.

Wed. Sep. 26th, 1894. We all worked to-day, & Bob & I filled ten skips of big coal. No weight. White flag for to-morrow. Fine weather.

Thur. Sep. 27th, 1894. No work for Bob & me, so we rode to Newcastle in our cart & went to Knavgs with my camera. I showed the chap in the shop my shutter & the plates that were fogged. I asked him about the things that Jack ordered a fortnight ago, & he said he had forgotten the name of the things ordered. I got 2lbs of hypo sulphite of soda, a cabinet cutting shape, a whole plate ebonite dish, & a dozen Ilford's ordinary plates, & 6 with which I bought a camel-hair brush for the 5/- that Jack paid for the things. I also bought an ounce of pyrogallic acid & a sheet of albuminised sensitised paper, for which I paid 2/6. We then came home, & at 1-35 pm I took Bob's likeness under the passion vine. I used stop 30 & gave the plate 30 seconds exposure. I developed with pyro & got a good negative.

Fri. Sep. 28th, 1894. We filled 10 of large coal. I took up our pay, which was £ 5-6-1. I bought 5 lbs. of blasting powder & a maul handle. Jack's pay was £ 4-1-6. Charley's pay was 30/-.

Sun. Sep. 29th, 1894. I went up to Henry Tyldealey's this morning & saw Hugh de Largie, Jim Duguid, Charlie Vial, Jack Robinson, Henry Tyldealey, & Jack Estell & we decided to have a debate on "Should the franchise be extended to women?" Hugh de Largie, Charlie Vial & I have to affirm; & John Robinson, Jim Duguid, & Henry Tyldealey have to deny. It is to come off next Sunday.

Mon. Sep. 30th, 1894. Wallsend colliery is idle, but Jack is working Bob & I went down to Ironbark Creek this morning, & I took him with my big, new camera, on an Ilford's ordinary plate, 30 sec. exposure, with stop 30. I also took him with 25 sec. exposure at ten past ten o'clock. I developed with pyro, but both plates were fogged. I gave Tom Gray 2 copies of Price's house with him standing on the bridge. I took Bob again at 3 o'clock under the passion vine; stop 30; exposure 30 sec.; & developed with pyro. & got a good negative. Charley & Liz-Jane went in our cart to Newcastle this morning & got our groceries at Witherspoon's. Captain Sims, the wooden-legged man, was here to-day.
Tues. Oct. 1st, 1894. Wallsend pit is idle again to-day, but Jack is working. Charley rode to Raymond Terrace to-day to look for work, but he could not get any to suit him.

I printed 3 copies of Bob's photograph. There was a special meeting of the Wallsend miners this evening, when the delegate minutes were dealt with. Cloudy weather.

Wed. Oct. 2nd, 1894. We are idle again to-day, but Jack is at work. Charley rode to Cooranbong to-day to look for work, but he could only get a job at stone-breaking up at Raymond Terrace.

Thur. Oct. 3rd, 1894. Both of us are idle, & Jack is idle too. I mounted 3 of Bob's photos this morning. This afternoon I went with our Jack, Jack Sneddon, & Wally Frew, in our boat to "Shelly"--a tributary on the Western side of Ironbark Creek, & took 3 photographs in the boat. I used the 36 stop, & gave the plate ten seconds. The light was diffused, as the sky was a bit cloudy. We then went up to the rocks, & I took the likeness of our Jack; Jack Snedden; Tom Davis; Alfie Butterworth of North Lambton, I used stop 36, & gave the plate 15 seconds exposure. We then came home, & I developed with pyro, & I got a good, clear negative of the group, but the negative of the boat was not so good.

Fri. Oct. 4th, 1894. This morning our Jack, Rob, Tom Davis, & I went down to Jubilee district of the Wallsend pit & shifted our tools down to our new place number 191 in Jubilee. We helped Wally Frew to carry his tools to Magpie; & Jack & I helped Harry Alderson to take his tools to Lambton Rise. This evening Bob, Jack, Harry Alderson, Bill Patterson & Wally Frew went up the river in our boat. Fine weather.

Sat. Oct. 5th, 1894. This morning I took the photograph of Tom Davis' house, with him & his wife & sister under the verandah. I gave the first plate 30 seconds exposure, & the with stop 30; & I gave the second plate ten seconds with the same stop. I developed with pyro, but the light coming in under the roof of the dark room fogged the plate. So I waited until nearly dark before I developed the next plate, which came out very well indeed. We received a letter to-day from Mother's sister, Aunt Grace Perkyns, Redruth, England. Fine weather.

Sun. Oct. 6th, 1894. I went up to Tyldesley's this morning & saw Charley Vial; Henry Tyldesley; John Robinson; Hugh de Largie; Dave Watkins; Jim Duguid; & John Arthur. John Arthur was elected Chairman; & Hugh de Largie began the debate on the subject "whether the time has arrived when the franchise should be extended to women". Hugh spoke on the subject for a few minutes; & John Robinson followed him.
& spoke against the motion. I then read my little speech in support of the motion. Henry Tyldesley spoke against the motion, Dave Watkins spoke against the motion, & Hugh replied. The debate was then adjourned until next Sunday. Charley Vial & Jim Baguid did not speak on the subject. I returned number 5 Hansard & got numbers 4 & 6. Rain this afternoon & evening.

Mon. Oct. 7th 1894. Bob & I started to work in our new place today, & we filled 8 skips of big coal. Reese Thomas is our wheeler. Harry Hughes is in the next bord to our crossmates. Jack & Charley are at home again to-day. Jack made a window-sill & a printing-frame for me. Jim O'Brien has been cavilled to the Jubilee district of Wallsend colliery this quarter. This afternoon I printed 2 copies of Tom Davidson's house. Fine weather.

Tues. Oct. 8th, 1894. Bob & I filled seven of large coal. Jack Gowen has "swopped" Reese Thomas; so Jack is now our wheeler. Brother Jack is idle to-day. I toned & finished 9 prints this evening. Fine weather.

Wed. Oct. 9th, 1894. We are all Idle to-day. This morning Jack, Bob & Charley went up in our cart to a place 15 miles past Raymond Terrace, as Charley has a job of breaking stones there. I patched up my photographic den to-day, & trimmed the prints.


Fri. Oct. 11th, 1894. Wallsend is at work again to-day, & we filled 8 of large coal. Jack is idle again to-day; his pay was £ 2/10/0. I took up our pay, which was £ 3/6/0. I bought a pick-handle at Kirk's, but no powder. Charley did not come home to-day. Fine weather.

Sat. Oct. 12th, 1894. Jack could not find our horse, "Tiger," to-day, so he rode in the tram to Newcastle & paid Witherspoon one pound & he made arrangements to get the groceries from Millner in this town. This evening Wally Frew bought one of the photographs of the group I took near the Lambton boatsheds on the bank of Iron ombark Creek for a shilling. Jack Sneddon also bought one of the same group. There was a meeting of the local Labour League this evening to consider some amendments to the Constitution of the League. We met in the Mechanics' Institute, & there were present Dave Watkins; Hugh de Largie; Bill Patterson; George Duduid; John Arthur; Bob Brown; John Robinson; Henry Tyldesley, & another. We discussed the amendments & finally made slight alterations & passed them. Sister Liz-Jane bought one yard of red twill & a yard of black velvet for me.
Sun. Oct. 14th, 1894. I went up to Tyldeslet's this morning & met John Robinson, Hugh de Largie, & Jim Ogulli, & we had a chat on things in general. I borrowed Hansard, number seven. Dry weather.

Mon. Oct. 15th, 1894. We all worked to-day. Bob & I filled 9 skips of big coal. Brother Jack has got the sack with 450 others to-day at Mimil colliery. Rainy weather.


Thur. Oct. 18th, 1894. This afternoon I went with my new camera to the Baptist Christian Endeavour Society's picnic & took a likeness of a group, at 4 o'clock, with stop 30. I gave it 4 seconds exposure. I then took the photos of the Associate Members in the group, & gave them 6 secs. exposure with stop 30. The sun was slightly clouded & the group was in the shade of some trees. I then went home & changed the plates, & came back & took Eleanor Roberts, & standing near a background, at 5 p.m. with stop 30, I gave 5 and 10 seconds exposure to the plates. I came home again & developed the last plate first, with Tom Stepney's developer, & got splendid negatives. I then developed the negative of the first group; but the developer was too strong, & the neg fogged a bit; but I developed on until the black showed through at the back, & it turned out a bad negative. I developed the next with weaker developer, & it came out a good negative. Jack went to Tomago with our boat. Fine weather.

Fri. Oct. 19th, 1894. Nine of big coal were filled by Bob & me, & one skip of small. Charlie Hancock is wheeling in Jack Gowan's place. The red flag is up for work to-morrow. Jack filled in the tender-form to-night for digging trenches for water mains.

Rain to-day.

Saturday, Oct. 20th, 1894. We filled 9 skips of big coal & one of small.

Sun. Oct. 21st, 1894. I printed a dozen copies of the group, & to the girls—six of each. I toned & fixed them this evening. Rain.

Mon. Oct. 22nd, 1894. We worked again & filled nine skips of big coal & 1 of slack. I mounted 3 copies of the girls & 3 of the group, this evening. Rainy weather. Red flag for Wallasey for
to-morrow, our charge for the pay is 70 skips at 10-1-14, = 36 tons 17 cwt, & 2 skips of small coal.

Tues. Oct. 23rd, 1894. We all worked to-day. We filled 9 of large coal & one of slack. Ben Heatlow brought a load of coal. Mr. & Mrs. Pritchard were here last evening. They live with their daughter in old Lambton. Bob took up our pay, which was £ 5-14-6. Jack's pay was 11 shillings. I rode to Newcastle this evening bought a sheet of sensitised paper, a tube (15 grains) of chloride of gold, & an ounce of red prussiate of potash, at Knags's. I also bought a book at Fairless brothers' bookshop, entitled "Why Smoke and Drink?" (6d.). Also a book a book on etiquette, for 3d. Fine weather.


Thur. Oct. 25th, 1894. We are idle to-day, but Jack worked. He is off work from now.

Fri. 26th Oct., 1894. Bob & I filled 7 of big coal & one slack. Mr. & Mrs. Pritchard of old Lambton, were here last evening. They are Cornish, & I think they came from Redruth, or some place near it. Mother was much pleased to talk with them. They have a daughter named Sarah. Bob got our pay, which was five pounds 14-6. Jack's pay was only 11/- I rode to Newcastle & bought a sheet of sensitised paper, a 15 grain tube of gold chloride, & an ounce of red prussiate of potash, at Knags' shop. I also bought a book at Fairless brothers' shop entitles "Why Smoke and Drink?" (6d.), & a threepenny book on etiquette. Fine weather.

Sat. Oct. 27th, 1894. I printed 14 copies of the Baptist group, stoned, fixed, washed, & mounted them. I took them to Tom Stepney to burnish them in his hat burnisher, but he could not do them until to-morrow, so I brought them home again. Tom has got a contract from George Froome to clear stumps off his ground, for £ 3-15-0. Fine weather.

Sun. Oct. 28th, 1894. This morning I took 23 photos over to Tom Stepney, who burnished them on his hat burnisher. Bill Stevens helped to do them. Old Mr. Stepney lent me a copy of Blackwood's Magazine for 1894. I read an article on "The World's Supply of Oil". I went to Tyldesley's this afternoon & saw John Robinson, Hugh de Largie, Dave & Will Watkins; & Henry Tyldesley there. I returned number 3 Hansard to the little socialist library that we have at Tyldesley's house, & borrowed number 8. These are supplied by Dave Watkins. There is work for us to-morrow. Fine weather.
Mon. Oct. 29th, 1894. All at work. Bob & I filled nine of big & l of small coal. Bob started to work front shift this morning. Our Jack, & Jimmy Pettigrew went up in our cart to Charley, who is working up near the Hunter River. Fine weather. Red flag for to-morrow.


Wed. Oct. 31st, 1894. We all worked to-day. Nine skips of big & l of small coal was our output. Charley started to work on Froome's land, but he was too ill, so he had to come home. Fine weather.

Thurs. Nov. 1st, 1894. We filled 9 skips of large & one of small coal. The others worked also. There is to be work to-morrow. Fine weather.

Fri. Nov. 2nd, 1894. All worked again. Bob & I sent out eight skips of large coal & one of small. Ben Davis died in the Wallsend hospital to-day. Hot weather.

Sat. Nov. 3rd, 1894. Bob & I are idle, but Jack has been at work. This evening I transplanted 5 peach trees, 3 passion vines & a couple of creepers down to the bottom garden. Charley has been grubbing stumps on Froome's land near the Wallsend reservoir. I finished reading the book called "Why Drink and Smoke?" This evening I finished the book entitled "Catholic Relief".


Mon. Nov. 5th 1894. Wallsend pit is idle to-day, but Miami is working. Bob & I went out & helped Charley to grub & burn some stumps on Froome's land. Very hot weather. Thunderstorm this evening.

Tues. Nov. 6th, 1894. Bob & I are idle again to-day but Jack is at work. Hot weather.

Wed. Nov. 7th, 1894. All at work. Bob & I filled ten of big coal. Our tonnage for the pay is not available now. I am front shift this week.

Thurs. Nov. 8th, 1894. We all worked again. Bob & I sent out
Fri. Nov. 9th, 1894. This is the prince of Wales' birthday, & we are all idle. Bob went out to Lake Macquarie, & Jack went to Tomago. Charlie worked; Liz-Jane stayed at home; & in the afternoon I took my camera down to Jemmond where the Salvos had their picnic, & I went over in the bush & made a background & about 5 p.m. I photographed the Wallsend Salvation Army corps, consisting of about 34 of them. They were in the shade of some trees, & the sun was behind a cloud, so I gave the plate 5 seconds exposure with stop 50. I gave the second plate 3 seconds exposure with the same stop. I then went home & charged the plates & rode down to Jemmond again in the tram & photographed Dick Hudson, Joe Killar, the Army captain, (Menzies), Lieutenant Good, & old daddy Beecham.

I gave the plate 6 seconds exposure with stop 20 at 6.30 p.m. I then took a photo of Mrs. Ounnings & her family, with stop 10, & gave the plate 10 seconds exposure. The light was dull, as the sun was nearly down. I then walked home, & after dark I developed the 4 plates with the citric acid-pyro developer, & they came out alright & made fine negatives. I received a letter to-day from Alex. Albana asking for the book on phrenology entitled "Heads & Faces." Very hot weather.

Sat. Nov. 10th, 1894. I printed 6 copies of the Army group, & toned, fixed, & mounted one of them this evening. Jack went to Newcastle to-night & bought me 15 half plate mounts for a shilling, at Imaga. Very hot weather.

Sun. Nov. 11th, 1894. This morning I mounted 5 of the prints. I read Harvard number 9. Very hot weather. I sent away the book "Heads & Faces" this evening to Alex. Albana, the young school teacher, who is living at Singleton. Our Jack, & Joe Beed, rode in our cart to Waratah this afternoon & saw Mr. Gates, the contractor, that Charley cracked atones for in Raymond Terrace. Mr. Gates promised to pay him next Saturday. The heat was 90 degrees in the shade to-day, & 102 in the sun. No work for the Wallsend celliery to-morrow.

Mon. Nov. 13th, 1894. We are both idle to-day, & I have been printing photos. Dusty weather.

Tues. Nov. 15th, 1894. This afternoon Bob & I went over to old Frankie Beecham's house in Brocktown, & took the photos of Dick Hudson, daddy Beecham, & the captain & lieutenant, in one group. The time was 3-35 p.m., & I gave the plate 2 seconds
exposure with stop 30. We had much trouble in dodging the spots of light, as the sun was shining through the pear tree. I then went home & changed the plates. I came back & took the photos of Maria & Grace Beechar together, at 5:15 P.M. — A I gave the first plate 4 seconds, the next one 6 seconds exposure. They were in the shadow of a tree & the kitchen. I used stop 30 for both plates. I came home & developed with citric acid-pyro developer, & got good negatives of the girls. The plate of the captain & lieutenant was very much overexposed, & the gelatine film melted near the flame of the candle, & it was ruined completely. Hot weather.

Wed. Nov. 14th, 1894. We are 4:00 to 8:00. We are idle again to-day. I printed & toned some prints, & had a lot of trouble with the toning bath, which toned very slowly. Hot weather.


Fri. Nov. 16th, 1894. Bob & I are idle. I printed some more of the group of Army soldiers. I toned some of the prints, & had a lot of trouble with the toning bath. Hot weather.


Sun. Nov. 18th, 1894. This morning I went up to Tyldesley's & met Hugh de Largis, John Robinson, Will & Dave. Watkins. I gave Hugh his book on "Catholic Belief," & borrowed Hanzani from the Socialist library. I then went up to Tom Stopney's & burndished 15 prints. I next went to Dave Watkins & got the book entitled "Labour and Machinery," which belongs to brother Jack. I borrowed it from him some months ago. I had a talk with Dave about the burndisher.

Mon. Nov. 19th, 1894. We are all idle to-day. Jack is out helping Charley to grub stumps. I put up a panel of fence in our bottom garden. I transplanted a honeysuckle from near our kitchen down to the new fence. Liz, Jane & Pettigrew were out in our cart to the Lake this afternoon. Jack & Charley finished the first section to-day. Cloudy this morning; clear this evening.

Tues. Nov. 20th, 1894. Bob & I filled 10 skips of big coal. Jack was not working, so he went out to help Charlie to grub stumps on G. Proome's land. Jack sold 3 photos of the Salvation Army group this evening, & 1 of the group.
Wed. Nov. 21st, 1894. Neither Wallsend nor Minni pit worked to-day, so the 3 of us went out to help Charley to grub some stamps. There is work for Wallsend colliery to-morrow. Very hot weather.

Thur. Nov. 22nd, 1894. Bob & I filled eight skips of big coal. Jack worked out with Charley. I wrote out a tender for grubbing stamps in George Proctor's land, this evening. Jack gave Dick Hudson's girl one copy of the big Army group, & one of the group of five—to be paid for later. Very hot weather.

Fri. Nov. 23rd, 1894. Pay day to-day. I took up our pay, which was £3 7s. 6d. Jack's pay was £3 5s. 0d.

Sat. Nov. 24th, 1894. This evening I took a bust portrait of my brother Jack near the stable, with stop 30 on Ilford's ordinary plate, & gave it 1 second exposure, at 6-30 p.m. Jack also photographed me at the same time & place, & gave the plate 9 seconds exposure. I developed with citric acid & Pyro, but the plates were fogged. Not weather.

Sun. Nov. 25th, 1894. This morning I went over to Tyldesley's house to see John Robinson, Hugh de Largie, Charley Vial, & old Henry Tyldesley, & we had a yarn about trades unionism & other matters. Dave Watkins is ill of indigestion.

Mon. Nov. 26th, 1894. Bob & I are idle to-day; so I went down to Tom Stepney, who dispenses medicines for doctor John B. Nash, & borrowed 4 Ilford's plates of him. I photographed Mrs. Sanderson's family in their back yard at 5-10 p.m., with stop 20, & gave it 5 seconds exposure. I gave the second plate 10 sec exposure. The group consisted of Joe, Mary, Mrs., & 2 little girls & a boy. I developed with citric acid & pyrogalllic acid, & got 2 good negatives.

Tues. Nov. 27th, 1894. Bob & I went up nine of big coal.

Wed. Nov. 28th, 1894. We all worked to-day, & Bob & I filled ten of large coal.

Thur. Nov. 29th, 1894. Our output of coal to-day was 9 skips of big coal. There was a very heavy thunderstorm here this evening.

Fri. Nov. 30th, 1894. We worked again & our score was ten of big coal. Bob went to Newcastle with the rev. Mr. Halmarick of the local Baptist church, & some other Baptists, this evening.
to hear Mr. Cook, the evangelist. Bob bought me 2 sheets of photographic paper, a printing frame, a dozen Ilford's ordinary plates, a deep half-plate porcelain dish, 1 half a pound of alum, for 7/69.

Sat. Dec. 1st, 1894. We are all idle to-day; so I printed 7 copies of the Army group of five. I went up to Quarry lane near the WallSEND reservoir this evening to take Lizzy Young, but as she had gone I took our Jack & Arthur Elgie, & Mrs. Sanderson's family; & I toned them in a copper bath made with distilled water, but it toned very slowly. Liz-Jane & Jim Patterson were married one day this week, & they have gone to live in Tom Atkinson's house.

Sun. Dec. 2nd, 1894. I mounted the prints this evening, & I tried an experiment with a print. I put it in the fixing bath & cut off a bit, then I washed the rest for 20 minutes & cut off another bit, & so on until the last bit had had 50 minutes washing. I mounted the pieces on one card, & now I will see how long they take to fade. Rainy to-day.

Mon. Dec. 3rd, 1894. Bob & I filled 5 skips of big coal & 1 of small. There will be no work for Wallcard pit to-morrow. Our Jack was paid one pound by George Frome, on Saturday for some of the grubbing.

Tues. Dec. 4th, 1894. Bob & I were idle to-day, so I went down to Tom Stepney & he gave me some methylated spirit for the lamps & I went up to his house & burnished 8 prints, 7 of which were the Army group of five, & 1 of the 'Stinkie' football group. Tom Stepney came home then I was just finishing. We went down to the surgery together, & I got him to lend some glass-tubes for me, & I gave him 2 small glass tubes. At 6 p.m. I took the camera up to Jim Robertson's house to take the likenesses of his 3 children. They were having tea when I came, so I went out to the back yard & put up the camera. I then took Bill (Sally) Robertson's photo & his 2 boys, on an Ilfords ordinary plate, stop ten, with 7 seconds exposure. At 6-15 p.m. I took Jim Robertson's 3 children with the same kind of plate, with 8 seconds exposure. I then had a look at the album & Jim's stuffed birds & animals. I developed the plate with citric acid & pyro, & they came up slowly & still seemed to be over exposed. Jim's kids moved; so the negative was no good; but Bill & his young ones kept still, & I got a middling negative. Bob & Jack went to Newcastle to-night to hear Mr. Cook, the evangelist. On the way home Bob went in to the Lambton electric light engine house, & the man in charge gave him some copper bits for me. This evening Liz Jane wrote a letter
to Aunt Grace Parker's (Mother's sister) in England, & posted it. Young Alyne Murray is helping Mother, in the house, in Liz-Jane's place.

Wed. Dec. 5th, 1894. We are all idle to-day, I printed a copy of Bill Robertson & his lad's this morning. I also made an apparatus for making sulphuretted hydrogen, & Bob has gone to a special meeting of the Wallsend miners this afternoon. He took a print of Bill Robertson to see if he liked it.

Mrs. Murray was here to-day working.

Thurs. Dec. 6th, 1894. We all worked. Bob & I filled nine of big coal & one of small. Bob is front shift. Mother sent a letter to her sister, Grace Parker, to-day. Hot weather.

Fri. Dec. 7th, 1894. All at work again. Nine sacks were filled by us. Bob was in on the front shift. Before I left home this morning I printed one copy of our cressmate, Bill Robertson, & his 2 children, & took it down the pit with me & gave it to him. When I got down Bill & Jim liked the photo, & I will print six for Bill & give them to him. Bob took up our pay, which was £ 5-3-7. Jack's pay was £ 1-3-7. Bob, Kelly Frew, & some others went up the river this evening.

Saturday, Dec. 8th, 1894. Jack worked to-day. I printed 7 copies of Bill Robertson's photo & toned 4 in a new borax bath, ten ounces to a grain of chloride of gold, but the bath would not tone any more prints, so I made up a sulphate of soda toning bath, & it worked very slowly too. Dolly Murray (Mrs. Kelly Frew's sister) came here to work to-day in place of Mrs. Murray. To-day I have read through the old letters that I have received from Jenna Grove since 1886.

Sun. Dec. 9th, 1894. I finished washing the prints to-day, & I mounted 2 of Bill Robertson's on cabinet size mounts, & 3 on Christmas cabinet mounts. Brother Jack is in the Salvation Army, & he marched with the soldiers to-day. I wrote a part of a letter to Jenna Grove, showery weather.

Mon. Dec. 10th, 1894. Bob & I were idle, but Jack is at work. I finished writing the letter to Jenna Grove. It consists of 30 pages & deals with the following matters:-
Captain Murray's story of the commander who failed to fire a salute for want of powder; our health; Mother taking Clement's tonic; hot weather & typhoid fever; thunderstorms; English church struck by lightning; the rev. Cook's meetings; our Jack converted; Jack joined the army; my opinion of current religion; Christians not benefitted by religion in this life; religion seems to be an anaesthetic; industrial, social, & political storms not necessary; the proposed reduction of working hours
at Wallsend colliery; unions powerless to prevent it.; going
downhill; aim too low; how they treat the non-union union un-
employed; modern federation needed; seeing the world through
beer-glass; men should save beer-money, tobacco & stake money to
fight industrial pirates; money spent on liquor & tobacco in
America.

25 pubs kept in Wallsend: no hope till
country gets rid of Gibbs, Parker & the governor; brave Geo.
miners on strike all year; 'Lis-Jane's marriage; description of
Pettigrew, his parents' kindness to him; living on strike pay &
charity; Lis-Jane well provided with clothes; I promise to send
Pettigrew's photo; Charley unconcerned about the marriage; first
job near Raymond Terrace; not paid for his work yet; Charley's
job with Froome; Jenna's promise of a likeness; want theirs be-
fore Christmas; You promised to send me your photo, alas!

A woman, a man & a baby:
A promise, a pleasanter, an egg & a glass
Are apt to be broken, but maybe
Of these I have mentioned a likeness I'll get
When these are no longer demolished--
When oceans & rivers all cease to be not
And Houses of Lords are abolished!

My camera, & the photos I have taken; sending Bill Robertson's
Emma Roberts, & Mary Todd's likeness; also the Baptist
Group. By time taken up with photography; Bill Treasise is mar-
rried; 'Although the times are very bad
For married & for single
And miners' wives are very sad
With not a coin to jingle,
There's one of them who has a prize.
For though she may lack vittles,
Her life, by wedding Bill Treasise,
Will be all beer & vittles. Sorry I asked Jenna for spec-
imens; glad to see he is riding in the Lodge!; Billy Moore &
his photo; "As I was in the beginning, so now, & ever shall be,
yours without end, Amen."

Tues. Dec. 11th, 1894. Wallsend is idle to-day, so Bob &
I went out to Froome's paddock & helped Charley. In the eve-
ing our crossmate, Bill Robertson, came over with his 3 chil-
dren, & I took the children's photos in the bottom yard with an
Ilford ordinary plate, stop ten, & 1 second exposure, at 6-30
p.m. I exposed 3 plates, & gave the same exposure to both.
I got Jenna's letter ready to post, & Jack took it down to the
post office. I developed the 3 plates with citric-pyro developer
& they developed very well & gave good negatives. Jack worked.
Very hot weather.

Wed. Dec. 12th 1894. I went out to help Charley again to-day, &
we set fire to a big tree & dug up some roots & filled some holes.
Bob & some other chaps went to the river, but they did not catch any fishes. The white flag, denoting no work, is up for Wallsend colliery. Liz-Jane posted the 3 photos to Jenna Grose this evening. Jack worked until 7 o'clock this evening, splicing a wire rope. The Wallsend miners had a meeting this evening & decided not to accept the new proposals of the Company, which are 2/6 per ton.

Thur. Dec. 13th, 1894. Bob & I went out & helped Charley to-day & burnt the big tree & grubbed some roots up. Bob finished filling in the holes that were passed as satisfactory, all but one. Jack worked again. I printed one copy of Bill Robertson's children this morning. The red flag is up for work for Wallsend to-morrow. Hot, cloudy weather.

Fri. Dec. 14th 1894. We all worked. Bob & I filled only five skip of big coal. Our wheeler, Jack Gowan, was not at work, & Ted Mordue was wheeling in his place. There was a notice posted up on the blacksmith's shop at Wallsend pit to-day, of which this is a copy: "Notice is hereby given that on & after the 31st December, 1894 all existing agreements as to rates & wages will terminate." Charley is working at the stumps. Hot weather.

Sat. Dec. 15th, 1894. This morning Bob & I went out with Charley & helped him to grub a big stump near the fence. Bob went to Newcastle this afternoon to get Charley's money from the superintendent of roads & bridges, but he was too late. Our Jack had his head read by Mr. Brown this evening. Hot weather.

Sun. Dec. 16th, 1894. This morning I went up to Tom Stepney's home & burned 8 copies of Wally Robertson's photo. Then I went to Tvldealey's house & met Henry, who read a bit out "The Workman". John Arthur, Charley Vial, John Robinson, & Hugh de Largie came later on & we had a yarn about the unemployed, the coming strike, & other matters. I bought a ticket for a raffle of a boring machine from Charley Vial for a shilling. I borrowed numbers 13 & 14 Hansards to-day, & returned number 11. Very hot weather this morning; 108 in the sun at 8 o'clock. Rain this evening.

Mon. Dec. 17th, 1894. We are all at work. Bob & I filled 8 skips of big coal. Lizzie Whitehead started to work here to day, doing housework for Mother, as Doll Murray is going up to her parents at Scone. Charley has finished clearing the section that we were working at last week. There is a meeting of the Wallsend miners to-night. Cloudy weather.
Tues. Dec. 18th, 1894. We are all idle... so Bob & I went out to help Charley to grub stumps. We received a reply from the Superintendent of Roads & Bridges, Newcastle, about Charley's pay.

Wed. Dec. 19th, 1894. Bob & I have no work in the mine, so we went out to Froome's ground while Charley & Pettigrew rode in our trap to Newcastle to see Morton, the Superintendent of Roads & Bridges, who was not there when they went to the office. Bob & I took out a big stump that we left last night; & then we started to grub a big green tree near the house. Bob went home at dinner time, & Charley came out at 2 o'clock, & we worked at the tree till 7 o'clock & got it down. Nice cool weather. Jack worked today.

Thur. Dec. 20th, 1894. Jack worked today, but Bob & I went out with Charley & helped to grub some stumps. Charley grubbed some small ones & a big one & a small ironbark tree. Jimmy Pettigrew rode Tiger to Newcastle & saw Morton about Charley's money, but he did not get it. The Wallsend miners were to cavil this evening, but were not allowed to until we accept the reduction in hewing rates & in wages. Daddy Beecham took 3 photos of the Army group of five, of which he is one, but he has not paid for them yet.

Fri. Dec. 21st, 1894. Jack is at work again. Bob & I went out with Charley & helped him to grub stumps. I got our pay, which was $ 2/12/6. The union levy was 5% & 3/- per man. I went in to Joe Senior & paid for a big bottle of Clement's tonic & a big box of Fletcher's pills, for Mother. Charley got a pound from Froome on the work done on his land. Jack's pay was $ 3/11/0. Cloudy weather.

Sat. Dec. 22nd 1894. Bob & I went out with Charley & helped him to grub stumps. Bob went home at 2 o'clock, but I worked until 7 p.m.

Sun. Dec. 23rd 1894. This morning I went up to Henry Tyldeley's house, which was an inn at one time, & saw him, John Robinson, John Arthur, Hugh de Largie, Charley Vial, Bill & Dave Watkins. I returned Hansard number 15, & went home with de Largie, who gave me a copy of "The Single-Taxer". I read part of Hansard 13–15. Hot weather.

Mon. Dec. 24th, 1894. We all worked. Bob & I sent out 7 skips of large coal. Jack Gowan was wheeling again. It is reported that Jack O'Brien, or Joe Ed, was drowned in the Hunter river. Charley worked at his grubbing again to-day. Bob bought me a sheet albumenised sensitised paper this evening at Kegan's shop.
Tues. Dec. 25th, 1894. This is Christmas day, & Bob has gone to Waratah with Jack Herd & 2 girls. Brother Jack has gone to Tomago with a party in our boat. Lizzy-Jane & Pettigrew have gone to Tomago in our cart. Mother, Charley, & I stayed at home all day. Dry weather.

Wed. Dec. 26th, 1894. This is Boxing day. Bob went to a Baptist picnic near the coke ovens at Wallsend. I stayed at home again & read a lot. There was horseracing to-day on the Wallsend racecourse. Mr. Pritchard & his wife came from Lambton to have a chat with Mother. Cloudy weather.

Thur. Dec. 27th, 1894. Bob & I went out to help Charley. There was horseracing here again to-day. There is work for us in the Wallsend colliery to-morrow. There was a jockey hurt on the racecourse to-day. Cloudy weather.

Fri. Dec. 28th, 1894. All of us were at work, & Bob & I filled 11 of big coal. There is a notice up on the blacksmith's shop which says that the pit will work to-morrow & Monday.

Sat. Dec. 29th 1894. We all worked. Eight of big coal is our output to-day. There was a meeting of the Wallsend miners this evening in the School of Arts to consider whether we will work on Monday, as we have not cavilled yet. The meeting decided to work on Monday but no more until we get a cavil.

Sun. Dec. 30th 1894. This morning I went to Tyldesley's & met Harry, John Robinson, & Hugh de Largie. We had a chat about things in general & in the Labour League in particular. There was a slight thunderstorm passing over as we were going home. I returned 13 Hansard & borrowed number 16. Dave Watkins contributes the Hansards to our Socialist library, which is in Tyldesley's house. I have read number 14 Hansard to-night. I have begun to read 15.

Mon. Dec. 31st 1894. We all worked. Bob & I went in front a shift & filled 9 skips of big coal, & finished up for the year. We brought our boring-machine drills out & home. We have not cavilled yet, & I do not know when we shall. I have been experimenting to-day with some smartweed in water.

Tues. Jan. 1st, 1895. Bob & a party went up the river in our boat. Jack went to a Salvation Army picnic in Steele's paddock near Jamond. Charley went out & worked at the grubbing. Mother & I stayed at home. The weather has been very showery to-day. I soaked some smartweed in water, & I found that the water became acid, & I added to it some acetate of lead, & a yellow precipitate fell.
Wed. Jan 2nd, 1895. I worked in the garden to-day. Jack worked at Mimi, & Charley worked at the stumps.

Thur. Jan 3rd, 1895. I worked in the garden again to-day. Jack Gay was idle, & Charley & our Jack worked with him.

Fri. Jan 4th, 1895. Bob & I are idle still so far as mining is concerned. This is the Wallsend miners' pay-day. Bob got our pay, which was £ 2/9/0. I wrote a letter to Aunt Grace Penkyns describing 5 photos that I am sending with the letter. They are the Army group, the Baptist group, [Elmier Roberts, & Mary Dodds] Tom Davis' house, Wally Robertson & his 2 children.

Sat. Jan. 5th, 1895. Wallsend miners cavilled to-day, & Bob & I got to 185 in the Jubilee district, which is 2 boards from where we are now. Charley finished his contract to-day. Jack's pay was £ 2/8/7.


Mon. Jan. 7th, 1895. Bob & I shifted our tools, & made a yard of coal ready in our new bord. Jack got 2, which was due, from George Frome for Charley's work of clearing; & he got Charley a job on the farm at £ 2 5/- a week. Charley started to-day in the new place. Bob sent a letter to Dick Hudson, who is at Parkes, to ask for a job on the goldfield there. Cloudy weather.


Wed. Jan. 9th, 1895. Bob & I are idle still, but Jack & Charley are at work. Rainy.

Thur. Jan. 10th, 1895. Bob & I are idle yet, but the others are working.

Fri. Jan. 11th, 1895. We are still idle, but Jack & Charley are working


Mon. Jan. 14, 1895. Jack worked half a day. Charley worked all day. Bob & I are idle. The Co-operative miners had a meeting & dealt with the Delegate Board minutes. There was a majority in favour of a strike for a rise of fourpence a ton in the hewing rate, but there was not the necessary two thirds majority. The Hutton miners have made a local agreement with the boss, & will soon be back at work again. I wrote some of my paper on "Hard Manual Labour, its cause & cure".


Wed. Jan. 16, 1895. Bob & I are idle, but Jack & Charley are at work. Rainy weather.

Thurs. Jan. 17, 1895. Bob & I worked to-day & filled 8 skips of large coal. The peas are up in the garden. I wrote a bit more of the paper on "Hard Manual Labour". Jack worked late, so Bob rode out to Mimi on "Tiger" through the bush, but Jack came home along the road & missed "Bob". Rainy weather.

Fri. Jan. 18, 1895. Bob & I filled 9 skips of big coal. Bob took up the pay, which was $1.10-0. Jack's pay was $2-11-6. Jack & Charley worked. Rainy weather.

Sat. Jan. 19th, 1895. Jack & Charley worked. Bob worked from 8 to doctor Nash & got a statutory declaration for Charley to claim his money from Gates. This evening Mr. Beeby, Mr. Holman & Dave Watkins spoke on Joe Lewis' balcony, Wallscandy, on the "Daily Post" newspaper, in which I hold one share & part of anther. I took my letter to the post office, but it was too late to get stamps, so I could not post it. After the speakers were through I had a long argument with John Nichols about the "Daily Post". Rainy weather.

Sun. Jan. 20th, 1895. My eye is bad, so I have been experimenting with some smartweed to try to get the acid of it. Dave Watkins was here this afternoon to try to borrow our horse & cart for the 26th of January. We promised to lend it to him on that day. Rain.

Mon. Jan. 22, 1895. We all worked, & Bob & I filled 9 skips of big coal. No weight yet. I took my letter down to post it at 8 to-night, & asked Tom Lang how much
it would cost to send. & he said I had better take it home & do it up as a parcel, when it would cost 2 pence. So I brought it home & weighed it & found that it weighed nearly 5 ounces; so I will have to put 6 twopenny stamps on it. as it is. Rainy weather.

Tues. Jan. 22nd, 1895. Jack is working to-day, but Bob & I are idle. Bob posted the declaration to Mr. Morton, the superintendant of roads & bridges, & he posted my letter also. Rain has been falling all night & all day, & all the low land is covered with water. This morning I finished reading "The Co-operative Commonwealth" by Laurence Gronlund.

Wed. Jan. 23rd, 1895. Jack is the only one working to-day. The rain has stopped, but the sky is still cloudy. I covered some smartweed crushed some smartweed between the rollers of the mangle & got some juice or sap in a saucer, which I evaporated over a candle flame, & got a gummy residue that was brown & soluble in water.

Thur. Jan. 24th, 1895. Charley worked to-day, but Bob & I are not at work. There was a meeting of the Wallsend miners to-day in the School of Arts, but nothing definite was done. I did not go to the meeting as I consider that trades unionism is a failure. I paid for the "Daily Post" newspaper. Jack borrowed a book on theology from John Millar this evening. I wrote exercise 46 in the "Phonographic Teacher" this morning. Hot weather. Jack was fooled over to Mimmi this morning, as there was a part of the railway line washed away, & the pit could not work. I toned the prints of Jim Robertson's 3 children, & 1 of Bob Walls' grave; & I fixed them, & washed them for 40 minutes, & mounted Bob Walls on an olive card; & Jack took it down to the Salvation Army barracks this evening, but he could not see Mrs. Walls to give her the photo.

Fri. Jan. 25th, 1895. Charley & Jack worked, but not Bob nor me. I dug a bit in the garden this morning & this evening. The weather has been hot. Tom Stepney was here this afternoon. He was on the way home from Bluey Evans' house, where he had been doctoring the boy Evans. Doctor Mellish left doctor J.B. Nash a month ago & has gone to Queensland. There is a Wallsend miners' meeting to-night. Bob & I cleaned out our 3 beds this morning, & I washed my bed-tick. Wally Frew borrowed our gun to-night to go shooting to-morrow.

Sat. Jan. 26th, 1895. This is Anniversary Day & there is a regatta at Lake Macquarie, & Dave Watkins has borrowed our horse & cart to take his family there. The sky was cloudy this morning, & in the afternoon rain began to fall & the wind blew very hard. We were all at home to-day. I wrote some shorthand exercises.
Sun., Jan. 27th, 1895. I put my telephones right to-day, & while I was doing it Dave Watkins came here to pay for the horse & cart. We had a long talk on nationalisation of mines, & on other subjects. He gave Mother 5/- for the loan of the horse & cart. Rain nearly all day. I wrote out exercise 51 in the "Phonographic Teacher" to-day.

Mon., Jan. 28th, 1895. Jack & Charley are working, but Bob & I are not. Wallsend miners bellowed to-day to see whether they would accept the Company's terms or not. I voted against accepting, & Bob voted for them. At 3 o'clock the result was made known, which is as follows:-
For accepting the terms, 340; against, 219, which was a majority of 21. I bought an ounce of rectified spirits of wine for 2 9d, & an ounce of nitric acid for 5d. Rain again. I made some nitr­ate of silver out of a silver brooch.

Tues., Jan. 29th, 1895. Bob & I are idle, but Jack & Charley are working. Light showers this morning.

Wed., Jan. 30th, 1895. Bob & I worked & filled 8 skips of big coal. Lizzie Whitehead, Andrew's daughter, left Mother's service to-day. She said she was tired of this place. We shall have to employ another girl. Jack & Charley also worked. Rainy.

Thur., Jan. 31st, 1895. Jack & Charley are at work, but we are at home again. This morning we helped Wally Frew to get 31 loads of 3 loads of wood near the Sandgate road, & we gave one load to Wally. Kate Price started in Mother's service to-day. Rainy.

Fri., Feb., 1, 1895. Jack & Charley worked, but we are idle. I cleaned out the stables & put some ashes on the floor. I also wheeled away the ashes from the corner & put them in the bottom garden. I plucked a young rooster that was accidentally killed by our dog "Nigger." Bob went for our pay, which was £ 2-3-0. Jack's pay was £ 2-16-4. Strong wind & rain.

Sat., Feb., 2, 1895. Bob Bob went by train to Newcastle to see Mr. Morton about Charley's money, but he was not at his office. Bob paid 18s. on a burner to Knaggs & co, & brought it home. I shovelled some gravel out of our drain near the bottom gate, & from under our bridge. Rainy.

Sun., Feb., 3, 1895. This morning I went to Tildesley's & met him & John Robinson, Will & Dave Watkins, Jim Duguid, Hugh de Largie, & paid Hugh 6d on my "Daily Post" share, & I paid Tyldesley 6d for the "Socialist". Cloudy.
Mon. Feb. 4, 1895. We all worked, & Bob & I filled six of big coal. Bob got a ticket for a load of house-coal. Dry weather.

Tues. Feb. 5, 1895. Jack & Charley worked but Bob & I did not. I did a bit in the top garden. This evening I went out with Dave Watkins, Hugh de Largie, & John Robinson to West Wallsend. We stopped at Mimii court house while some miners were being tried for assaulting man whom they thought was a scab. When we got to Memii the trial was over, & the men were out on bail, each on £ 25. We reached Westy about 7 o'clock & put up at Robertson's pub, where we had a cup of tea & a bit of bread & butter; after which Dave spoke from the balcony to a fairly large crowd. John Robinson was chairman. We came home through Young Wallsend, & on the way there we met Jimmy Donnelly, the reverend Davies & another coming from there. We had a yarn on local government. We then went to Young Wallsend & saw a fight between Jack Hodges & a young chap named Joe. We reached home about one o'clock on Tuesday morning. Fine weather.


Thur. Feb. 7, 1895. All working. We filled ten of big coal. When I came home on the back shift I was told that I would have to take the likeness of Mrs. Lowe's baby this evening; so I washed & got ready; & at 6-15 p.m. Mrs. Lowe came with the baby. We went down to the bottom garden & placed the baby on a chair, & I photographed it, using stop ten & the pneumatic ball, or about half a second. The plate was an Ilford ordinary. I used the citric acid & pyro developer, but as I could not see any image on the plate I took another p about 7 o'clock, & the light was dull, so I exposed gave it 2 seconds' exposure. The plate took over two hours to develop, but I managed to make it a passable negative. Rain this after noon.

Fri. Feb. 8, 1895. No work in the pit for Bob & me, but Jack & Charley worked. I printed 2 proofs from the negatives that I took last night, & I toned the prints & sent them to Mrs. Lowe by her boy Jack for her to look at, to see which one she would have. She came here about 11 o'clock & said she liked the first one best; so I'll have to print 7 or 8 copies to-morrow. The Baptist choir was here this evening in the front room.

Sat. Feb. 9, 1895. Bob & I are at home, but the others worked. This evening I took the likenesses of Kate & Bridget Price. I used number 10 stop, Ilford ordinary plates, & exposed for ten seconds at about 7 o'clock. Developed with citric pyro & got a
very good negative. Cloudy weather.

Sun. Feb. 10, 1895. This morning I went over to Tom Stepney's house & borrowed his vignetting glass, & on the way home I went in to Henry Tyldeley's & saw John Robinson, Hugh de Largie, & Bill Watkins there. This afternoon I printed 4 copies of Kate & Bridget Price, & some of the baby, & toned 6 of them in a borax bath. They took 6 hours to tone. Fine weather.

Mon. Feb. 11, 1895. I printed some more of the baby & 1 of the Salvation Army group, that is, Mick Hudson, Captain Menzies, Lieut. Goode, & John Millar. Kate Price paid me 3/- for the photos. Dry weather.

Tues. Feb. 12, 1895. Jack, Bob, & I are idle. I tried the burnisher on some old prints, & it tore the first one off the card, but it was a bit better with the next one. I then tried the photo on printing-out paper, which was gelatine chloride, & the burnisher spoiled it.

Wed. Feb. 13, 1895. Bob & I worked in the top garden & sowed some corn. Charley & Jack worked. Wally Frew, Joe Hill, & Dave somebody went down in our boat to the Sandgate punt yesterday & Jack spliced a wire rope for the punt, & they got a pound for doing it; Jack got 10/-, & Dave Pool the same. Jack paid Wally Frew 2/6 for helping to pull down, but Dave Pool only offered to give Joe a drink, which he refused to take. Fine weather.


Fri. Feb. 15, 1895. Jack & Charley worked, but we were at home, & worked in the garden. I put in a big bed of turnips in the top garden, near the fence. Bob took up our pay, which was two pounds eleven shillings. Charley will not be paid until next Saturday. This evening Billy Brennan & his wife brought their baby girl here for me to take its likeness; so we went down to the bottom yard, & I took the baby with an Ilford ordinary plate, stop 10, & half a second exposure, at 6:30 p.m. I developed with citric acid-pyro developer & found that the negatives were no good because the baby moved. Fine weather.

Sat. Feb. 16, 1895. Bob & I are at home, but Jack & Charley are working. I sowed some turnip seeds. Mr. & Mrs. Lowe came & took the 7 photos of their baby, & paid me 6/- for them. Mrs. Lowe
showed me a photo of her dead baby, which was taken by Jack Irving. She wanted me to copy it & enlarge it for her, & I promised to do it next week. Billy Brennan came here this afternoon to see if the baby's photo was good; so I told him it was no good, & that he must come again this evening & get her taken again. About 5-30 p.m. Billy Brennan & his wife came with their baby, & I photographed her in the bottom garden with 4 flash exposures. & a snap-shot exposure snap snap snap snap snap snap snap snap snap snap exposure in pretty good light. Developed with citric acid pyro, & got a really nice negative. The baby was taken with a big grey cat in her arms, & it came out well. I have to print off 6 copies. Brother Bob went in our cart, with Jack Herd, to Newcastle this evening. Bob is going to buy a sheet of paper & some mounts, & pay 4/3 I owe to Kraggs. Dave Watkins was here this evening to try to borrow our horse & cart, but as Bob had arranged with Jack Herd to go down in a buggy, Dave could not have it. Dave has 4 young ducks hatched out. Jim Pettigrew is going to start working in the Co-operative pit next Monday, Wallsend miners had a meeting to-day & decided to take a ballot on Monday to see if they shall leave the Association. The Glebe miners have left the union.

Sun. Feb. 17, 1895. This morning I printed 2 copies of Bill Brennan's baby, & then went over to Tyldeley's & met Charley Vial & Henry Tyldeley, John Robinson, Dave Watkins, & Jack. Eselbe talked of having a meeting of the unemployed in this town next Wednesday to urge the Government to provide work for the unemployed in this district. On the way home I went in to Tom Stepney's & showed him the print of the baby; & he gave me some talc powder for polishing glass plates with. I was reading "John Bull & His Island", by Max Orell. I came home, & after dinner, printed 3 copies of Kate & Bridget Price, & 8 copies of Bill Brennan's baby, & trimmed them. I had supper & went down to Nelson street & met Jim 0' Brien & Wally Frew & had a yarn with them. Then I fell in with Scotch Bob Brown & 2 or 3 of the Co-operative men & had a talk with them about trades unionism & strikes. Fine Weather.

Mon. Feb. 18, 1895. Jack & Charley are working to-day, but Bob & I are still at home. The Wallsend miners had a ballot to-day to see if they would leave the Miners' Association. The result was that a majority of 70 in favor of leaving it. I toned 11 prints, including 3 of Kate & Bridget Price. The prints took from 8 o'clock in the morning until 9 p.m. to tone; I used the acid bath, but it worked very slowly, so I made a borax toning bath & used both. The paper was the gelatine chloride. I fixed & washed the prints, & dried them on
Jim Pettigrew started to work in the Co-operative colliery this morning. Showery.

We are idle again to-day, but Jack & Charley are working. I mounted 10 prints on grey mounts & I cleaned the glass cutting shape & stuck one print on it to enamel it. Wallsend pit has the red flag flying for work to-morrow. Fine.

We all worked, & Bob & I filled 10 skips of big coal. This evening I went to barber Tom Fisher & had my hair cut, & then I went to the unemployed meeting in the Salvation Army hall & saw Hugh de Largie, Bill McIlroy, Adam Cook, Oswald Steel, Dave Watkins, Henry Tyldeley, Mr. Beeby, John Robinson, on the platform. John Robinson was chairman, Adam Cook spoke first & moved the first resolution, which was seconded by Bill McIlroy, & supported by Osey Steel. The second resolution was moved by Hugh de Largie & seconded by Dave Watkins, & supported by Henry Tyldeley & further supported by Mr. Beeby. Both resolutions were carried unanimously. I read some of Mr Thomas Moore's "Utopia". Fine.

Sat. Feb. 23, 1895. We are idle, but Jack & Charley are working. This evening I took the likeness of Jim Robertson's 3 children in the bottom garden, with stop 10, & gave them a snapshot exposure. Then I took Jack Roy's photo, & gave him 10 seconds, stop ten, at 7 o'clock. They took a long time to develop, & I got 2 rather thin negatives. Charley was paid £2-10-0 this evening.
Jim Duguid, Peter Bowling. We decided to try to organise a Socialist League here next Sunday, & to write to the secretary of the Social Democratic Federation & the secretary of the Australian Socialist League for copies of their platform so that we may see the difference between them. I invited John Robinson, Hugh de Largi, Peter Bowling, & Jack Sanderson to go down with me in our cart to hear the debate in Islington Park, between Mr. Beeby & Mr. Winspear. We went home to dinner, & at a quarter to 2 p.m., I took the horse & cart over to the railway crossing & picked up Peter Bowling, Jack Sanderson, John Robinson, & Hugh de Largi, who was a bit late. We reached the park in time to hear the debate. Mr. Beeby began with a 25 minutes speech in which he defined what Socialism is, & what Individualism is, Mr. Winspear followed with a 25 minutes speech; & Beeby again spoke for 15 minutes, & Winspear the same; but as they had not finished they had another 15 minutes. There was not a vote taken when the debate was over because Winspear was afraid to have one. Henry Tyldeley also went down in the tram; & I saw Tom Davison & Fergie Reid there. J.F. Kerr said a few words when the debate was done, & among other things he said that competition is the life of trade. Bill McIlroy challenged him to debate the speech—subject there next Sunday but he declined to do so. We had a fine trip, & reached home about 7 p.m. After tea I read "Ideal Commonwealths"—that is some of it. Fine weather.

Mon. Feb. 25, 1895. Charley is the only one at work to-day. This morning Jack partly made a box for me to use as a copying camera. Bob worked a bit in the garden this morning; & afternoon he rode out to Cockle Creek & had a swim. I printed 3 copies of Jack Roy's likeness, but didn't tone them. Our Jack went to Newcastle by the 2 p.m. tram to try to see Mr. Morton to get Charley's back money; & he is going to get me a sheet of sensitised paper. No work for Wallsend to-morrow. Jack did not see Mr. Morton, but bought the sheet of paper for me. Fine weather.

Tues. Feb. 26, 1895. Only Jack & Charley worked. This morning I printed 2 copies of Jack Roy's likeness, & 2 copies of Jim Robertson's 3 children; & I began to tone them at 2 p.m. in the acid bath that I made last, but it was no good; so I threw it away & made up a fresh borax bath, which worked very slowly, & it took me till 20 minutes past ten p.m. to tone eight. I washed them till 1 or 2 a.m. & put them on blotting paper to dry. Jack did a little more to the copying camera. Fine.

Wed. Feb. 27, 1895. We are idle, but Jack & Charley are working. I mounted 5 prints & cleaned 2 glasses & the cabinet cutting-frames & emaillled 3 prints on them, & they peeled off very well. I finished reading "Ideal Commonwealths". Bob worked a bit in the top garden. Hot weather. Bad again.
Fri. Mar. 1, 1895. Bob & I are idle again to-day, but Jack & Charley worked. Bob & Dave Watkins have been preserving peaches & quinces. Bob went for our pay, which was two pounds. Jack's pay was £2.5-8, for 8 days at 5/10 per day. Jim Pettigrew drew his first pay for the year—a few shilling over two pounds. This morning Bob & I went down to the creek & cut some ti-tree to shade the cabbages. The Mimmi miners have struck work to resist a reduction in the hewing rate. Hot weather.

Sat. Mar. 2, 1895. This is pay Saturday. Jack, Tom Davis, & Hugh de Largie went out in our cart to the combined meeting of the Mimmi, Wallsend & West Wallsend to consider the advisability of making the 3 lodges into one. I worked in the garden a good while, & Bob helped me. Jack went by tram to Newcastle to see the new Army captain. Fine weather.

Sun. Mar. 3, 1895. I went over to Henry Tyldesley's this morning & saw Hugh de Largie, John Robinson, Charley Vial, Jim Duguid, & Peter Bowling. Henry Tyldesley read a story about ghosts, which began a discussion on spirits in which we all took part. I was elected secretary of the Socialist League, & we drew up a program or list of sports for discussion. What should be the basis of trade Unions, its aims & objects. Carried. Peter Bowling then moved that the subject for discussion on the second Sunday (17th) be "Socialism: its aims & objects." Carried. Moved by Peter Bowling: "That the subject for discussion on the third Sunday be: "Machinery: its influences on Labor." Carried. Moved: "That the 4th subject of debate be: "What influence has religion had on Labor?". Carried. Moved by Peter Bowling: "That the 5th subject of discussion be: "Womanhood Suffrage." Carried. On the way home I was going to pay Hugh de Largie a shilling on my Daily Post share, but as he could not change a half crown I did not pay him, but he received the bob on the share card. Fine weather.

Mon. Mar. 4, 1895. Charley worked, & Bob & I filled ten of big coal. An accident happened to-day to old Mr. Hall, who worked in the next bord to us, through a small back-end which he was holing coming away on him. John Robinson, Mat Roddy, & Luke Hall, who are his mates, got the coal off him & put him in an empty skip & got a horse to take him to the surface. He was not hurt very much. Jack was idle to-day, as the Mimmi miners are now out on strike against the reduction. Dave Watkins & Henry Tyldesley were here this afternoon to borrow our cart; so Bob went out & got our horse & took the cart over to Dave's place. Jack paid Charley Vi 1/2/- for the Daily Post.

Tues. Mar. 5, 1895. We all worked to-day. Bob & I filled 11 of large coal. I received a letter & a likeness of James Henia.
Following is a letter from Jenna Grose:

"Broken Hill, Feb, 25, 1895. Dear Joe, It is with much pleasure that I take up my pen to write you a few lines in answer to your kind & ever-welcome letter, which I received some time ago. I don't exactly remember the date, but I think it was some time in December last year if I remember right; but anyhow I got it & was glad to get it too, also the photos, which I think are very nice indeed.

I suppose I must give you an account of myself since I wrote to you last. Well, to start with, I have had 5 or 6 weeks home with the grip. That was in the latter end of October, & I went down to Kadina for a week to see if it would do me any good, & it did. I buried my nephew (Bert Turner) Frank's eldest son, 19 years of age the day he died; & saw poor old Jimmy Northey buried too. And just after I came home I sent the Mrs. & children down for a spell, as the baby (a girl 2 years old) was very near going through here with consumption of the bowels, & they were down for 6 weeks, & I had a bit of batching; so I had no time to do much writing, as you see.

Well, then at Christmas we had a week's holiday & I was busy visiting friends, & therefore & hereafter I was living on the cheap for a week, I was only drunk once for the Christmas, & that was all through it. Do you believe that? Dear Joe, you said that I had promised you our photos every year for about 6 years. Well, I wont promise them any more, but all the same you trust in providence, & keep your bowels well regulated, & you may get them yet, old son, if you have luck. You remember the old proverb, "If you don't succeed at first, try again". You know a faint heart never won a fat goose. But with this letter I am going to send you a photo that has never been toned--just simply taken off the negative. It is the picture of my deceased nephew--Bert Turner--& if it is possible I would like you to take it off & send it to me, & I would like to have one. The times are so bad here that I can't afford to pay 15/- to have a dozen taken, nor 25/- for a dozen. These are the figures here Josey, old boy. But if you will promise faithfully to send back a photo that is taken on tin, I will send one to you with this letter. It is a young fellow that I knew well, & I think you knew him too. So, if you would like one you can copy it & send the original back, as it does not belong to me; I borrowed it.

I will also send you a photo of my son & heir, William Harrold. He was 4 years 16th of January last. That one you can keep. I shan't promise to send you ours, but we may have them taken in about a month's time. We have got the photo of the 2 children taken together, but it isn't a nice one, so I would not send it. I have one here of the Mrs., but I will have to sneak that. It was taken when she was about 17 years of age & 13 stone weight. You look well into it & you will see that it is her all right."
Now you ought to be satisfied for the next 6 years.
Dear Joe, Jim Tamblyn has been very ill of typhoid fever, but
he is all right again now. I saw him last Tuesday night. He was
then presiding at a cricket social. He is a man of note in Broker
Hill now. He belongs to the Homing & Cricket clubs.
Billy Moore has not got any of his photos; but he sends his co­
bbling-boxes to you all the same. Well, I must conclude this 1
letter, Joe, as my paper is exhausted. Give my love to all at
home, & accept our love & excuses, while we remain yours till
the Reckoning Day, Jim & Eliza Grose. Don't keep us as long as
you did last time, or I might come over & break your camera for
you."

Copy of a letter sent by Mrs. Mildred Reed to her husband,
William Reed.
" Camperdown, March 12th, 1895. William Reed. I now must
remind you that I am now without scarce any money, & doing very
little as my health is greatly against me doing hard work.
If you can send me a little what you can spare every month you
will oblige, & no one shall know anything about our business.
You can write to me to the Newtown post office. I am going to
Wallsend at Easter time. P.S. Let me know if you are agreeable
to this proposal. From your wife, Millie Reed.
Address Mrs. M. Reed, Post Office, Newtown, Sydney."

Copy of a lawyer’s letter from J.A. Gorrick:­
" 6 Wentworth Court, Phillip Street, Sydney, 22nd April, 1895.
Mr. William Reed, Robert Street, Plattsburg.
Sir, I understand from your wife that you have not maintained
her since January, & I am requested to ask you to forward all
arrears at once & pay regularly for the future, or she will be
compelled to summons you to Sydney. I hope you will do the best
you can & send something substantial by return post. Your wife's
address is in care of her mother, 13 Stephens Street, Camperdown.
I would advise you not to lose one post. Yours sincerely obty,
J.A. Gorrick."

Four days later the following letter was sent:­
" 6 Wentworth Court, Phillip Street, Sydney, 26th April, 1895.
Mr. William Reed, miner, Robert Street, Plattsburg.
Sir, On the 22nd inst. I wrote to you for maintenance for your wi­
wife. She has no means & is out of employment, & cannot support
herself without your assistance, which is your simple duty as a
husband. If your wife does not get a satisfactory reply & a re­
mittance by Monday next at 12 o'clock she will be compelled to
compelled to issue a summons against you & bring you down to
Sydney. Yours &c. J.A. Gorrick."
Grose, Mrs. Grose, Harold Grose, & Bertie Turner, from Broken Hill.

Wed. Mar. 6, 1895. Bob & I are a t home, but Charley is working.

Thur. Mar. 7, 1895. We all worked. Our output was nine of big.


Sat. Mar. 9, 1895. All of us were at work. Another 9 filled.

Sun. Mar. 10, 1895. I went over to Tyldesley's house this morning & met de Largie, John Robinson, Jim Duguid, & Dave Watkins there. We were to have a discussion on what would be a proper basis of trades unionism, but as Peter Bowling did not come we did not have it. We passed a motion to send to the Plattsburg Council about the abolition of the contract in the Plattsburg municipality. I was advised to draft the resolution & send it to the Plattsburg council clerk—Tom Abell.

I came home & wrote the following letter:—

Wallsend, Mar. 11th, 1895. Mr. Thomas Abell, Plattsburg Council Clerk. Sir, I have been requested by the Wallsend Branch of the Australian Socialist League to forward to you a copy of the following resolution, which was moved by Mr. Henry Tyldesley & carried unanimously by the abovementioned League at its last meeting, viz: "That the Wallsend Socialist League views with very great satisfaction the step which the Plattsburg Council has taken in the abolition of the iniquitous contract system in connection with its works; & the League sincerely hopes that the Council will proceed in the same direction until it owns & controls the local gasworks & any other works which may be required for the benefit of the municipality. Hoping that you will kindly lay this before the Mayor & the aldermen, I remain yours respectfully, Josiah Coking, Wallsend secretary, Wallsend Socialist League." I took this letter up to Tom Abel's house & gave it to Mrs. Abell to give to Tom. I then went down to the Salvation Army hall & heard Captain Huxley speak on the fall of Mineveh.

Mon. Mar. 11th 1895. We all worked to-day. Bob & I filled 9 skips of big coal. I came up out of the mine with Mat Roddy & Kit Thornton. I got ready the letter to Jenna Grose, with Jack Roy's likeness, & brother Jack posted it for me.


Thur. Mar. 14, 1895. Bob & I filled nine again. The others also worked. Dave Watkins moved the adjournment of the House of Assembly on the police being sent to Mimi before they are needed. That was yesterday.

Fri. Mar. 15, 1895. All of us worked. Our output was 10 skips. Bob went for our pay, which was £ 4-1-5. Jack's pay was £ 2-1-5.

Sat. Mar. 16, 1895. This is pay Saturday; so Bob & I are idle. I wrote a bit of a speech on the proper basis of trades unionism. I see by today's "Advocate" that my letter to the council was received.

Sun. Mar. 17, 1895. I went over to Tyldesley's house this morning & met Henry Tyldesley, John Robinson, Hugh de Largie, & Dave Watkins, & we talked on politics & trades unionism. I paid Dave 2/6 on brother Bob's "Daily Post" share; & I paid de Largie 1/- on my share in the Daily Post Newspaper Company. Writing my paper.

Mon. Mar. 18, 1895. Charley, Bob, & I worked, but Jack is idle. We filled a of big coal. John Robinson is back shift this week, & I went down the mine with him. I wrote a bit of my paper on Hard Manual Labour.

Tues. Mar. 19, 1895. We all worked. Bob & I filled ten skips. I wrote a little more on hard labour. This morning I posted my letter to Jenna Grose, Broken Hill. I put 2 twopenny & 3 penny stamps on the envelope, which contains Jack Roy's likeness. The letter consists of 20 pages, & deals with trades union matters, & thanks for the photo. Brother Jack worked half a day. Jack Roy paid Mother the 3 shillings that he owed me.

Wed. Mar. 20, 1895. We all worked again to-day. 9 skips being our output. Jack worked only half a day. I wrote a bit more of my paper on hard labour.

Thur. Mar. 21, 1895. We are all at work. Ten skips filled. Jack worked only half a day. Wrote some more of my paper on hard labour.

Fri. Mar. 22, 1895. Bob & I sent out 8 skips of large coal. Jack & Charley also worked. There was a meeting of the Wallsend miners in the School of Arts to-night, & Jimmy Curley & Peter Curran addressed us on the necessity of combining with other lodges, & with the blacklegs to form a big Federation of Labour. It was decided to take a ballot on the matter next Tuesday. I went to the meeting to vote for the ballot to be taken. I had a blow in my right eye to day from a bit of iron off a pick, but was not very much hurt.
Sat. Mar. 23, 1895. Bob & I are idle to-day as there is no work for Wallasey colliery. I finished writing my paper on Hard Manual Labour. This morning my eye was red & sore, & I put a big magnet close to it & got a bit of steel off my eye & it soon became right again. Alf Edwards sent down a book--a Temperance Reader--to-day.

Sun. Mar. 24, 1895. I went over to Henry Tyldesley's this morning & saw him. John Robinson, Hugh de Largie, Peter Davidson, Jim Duguid, Dave Watkins, Charlie Vial, we had a discussion on the proposed federation of lodges. I did not read my paper on Hard Labour. I paid Charlie Vial 2/- for the "Daily Post" & 6d on the "Socialist". I went down to Nelson street this evening & had a walk & talk with Hugh de Largie. I went into the Army hall & heard Captain Huxley speak on the text, "Seek ye the Lord while he may be found". I went to Jim Bremmel's house this afternoon & got my book that I lent him 4 months ago, entitled "Progress and Poverty" by Henry George. Alf Edwards sent a letter to me yesterday in which he said that he was then on his way to Sydney to go to London to have a tour round the world. Mary Aikman was buried to-day. Fine weather.

Mon. Mar. 25, 1895. Charley finished his work for George Froome the storekeeper of Wallasey, on Saturday, & is now out of work. Jack worked half a day, & Bob & I worked all day. I sent a copy of the "Socialist" to Jenna Grose this morning, & I took another copy down. Bill Robertson, our crossmate, I wanted Mat Roddy to become a subscriber to the "Socialist", but he would not. We filled 9 skips to-day. Our tonnage for next pay is 89 skips at 10-1, which equals 45 tons, 12 cwt. Brother Jack went to Tom Bousfield this afternoon to ask him to let go on shift work so that my eye should not be in danger of being blinded by some scats from the coal in the holding. He promised to see me to-morrow about it. Jack & I rode home together on a wood waggon. Bob got a notice to pay up for his "Daily Post" share. Fine.

Tues. Mar. 26, 1895. Bob & I filled 8 skips of coal. I went to the ticket office & got a ticket for a load of small coal. I then went to the weigh-cabin & got 7 tokens for small coal. I went down the pit with Mat Roddy. Bob Lundy was in our bord to-day, & I asked him if Tom Bousfield would be in, & he said he might be as he was in the pit: but he did not come, so I went to the office when I came up, & saw Alex. Ross, manager, & Tom Bousfield, under manager. I asked Ross to give me a job at shift work, as my left eye is blind, & I am afraid that I might get a blow in the right eye & become blind altogether. Ross said there are a good many eye men on the coal now who would like to get away from it, & he really could not find places for them. I then asked him if he would allow me to swap a shiftman if I could get one to swap me? He said he could not give me such a promise because he liked
to pick his shiftmen. I then asked him if he would let me
exchange with a water-baler; & he said he would consider &
let Bousfield know. Jack worked for half a day. Charley
worked in the garden. Peter Curran has a letter in to-day's
"Advocate" in defence of a solid Labour Party. Fine weather.

The miners balloted this morning to see whether we will join
the new Association or Federation of miners. Jack worked half a day.
& Charley started to work again for Froome. I saw Tom Bousfield
again to-day & asked him if Ross had said anything about me.
He said no. I brought out a drill for our crossmate this evening.
Wallsend has ten skips in for coal. Ben Hasteow brought us a
load of small coal to-day. Rainy weather.

Thur. Mar. 28, 1895. We all worked. Bob & I sent out 9 skips
of big coal. Jack only worked half a day. Dave Watkins has the
influenza. The result of the Wallsend miners' ballot was that
339 voted to re-join the Association, & 171 voted not to re-join.
Mother received a letter to-day from her sister, Grace Perkynes
of Redruth, Cornwall. Following is a copy of the letter:

"Jenkins Terrace, Redruth, Feb. 18th, 1895. My dear Sister, I received
both of your letters all safe; also the pictures. I can tell you
that I am very proud of them. I think your son is going on splendidly
with his photo taking, I think they are very handsome, & all
that have seen them think they are very nice. You say that I could
send them to our brothers, but I cannot afford to, for I like
them too well myself. Tell Josiah from me that I think he is very
clever to do such a good job, & hope he will have plenty of work
& good pay, so he will be able to make his fortune. Dear sister,
now I tell you I would like to have you all in a family group
with your daughter & her husband. I would like you to send me 2
one for myself, & the other for Walter's sister, as she do write
for me, as soon as you can make it convenient. She likes the pictures
you sent home very much indeed. I think they are all
very nice looking people, all of them. I was rather surprised to
hear your daughter was married, for you never told me that she
was engaged; but I was glad to hear she has got a nice home and
nice, kind husband. I hope they will live very happy & comfortable
together. I was glad to hear she lives so near you so that
you can see her often, & she can do any little thing for you.
I was glad to hear that you have got Miss Whitehead to live with
you. If she is as good as she looks she will suit you very well.
I hope she will be kind to you & do all she can to make you & all
the rest comfortable. I think you are very fortunate to have such
a good family to get the girl to do the work for you before your
girl was married. I was glad to hear you have a good home to live
in, & plenty of food to make use of. You say the times are very bad, but they cannot be much worse than they are here, for some here are starving. Lots of men on work, & their families wanting bread. There is soap, coal, & flour & food given to the needy every day. We have had bitter weather ever since Christmas—frost & snow & bitter winds which are very severe for all.

We have not had such a bitter winter for more than 20 years. We all feel it very severe. As for trades people, it is very hard to make 2 ends meet. Dear sister, I have not had but one letter from John since Mother passed away. I received a letter from Robert a few weeks after Christmas. His wife was sick for 12 months, but was much better when they wrote to me. They have 3 children. Robert & children were well when they wrote to me. Their eldest daughter was married & settled decent. She has 2 children.

Dear Sister, I have sad news to tell you. I received a letter from brother Billy a few weeks ago. He has had to part with his eldest daughter: she was ill 3 months, & for 20 days she never took any food. She was 23 years of age, & was called Elizabeth after Mother. They feel her loss very severe indeed, for she was like their right hand to them. Yours you can see every day, but their daughter & mine are gone for ever from our sight.

I hope we shall meet them, to part no more. Billy told me to let you know of his sad loss, for he told me that he cannot send to you from Chili. Robert & Billy send their kind love to you and all yours. I sent 3 papers to you: I hope you will get them all right. Ann Sapley sends her kind love to you; Eliza Stevens sends her love to you. Walter's sister—Mrs. Hancock—& Mary send their kind love; they will never forget you, Elizabeth.

Now I hope you will write again as soon as you can, for we are always glad to hear from you. Now I must close with our best love to your own dear self & all your near & dear ones. From your loving brother & sister, Walter & Grace Perkyns.

Fri. Mar. 29, 1895. We all worked. Bob & I sent up 10 of big coal. Our weight this morning was 10-3. Bob went & got our pay, which was £ 7-0-0. Jack's pay was £ 2-0-0. About 3 o'clock to-day tall Jack Gilbert was killed in the pit by a set of empty skips. He was a deputy for many years, & was a very quiet man & was well liked. His daughter Mary has just been married to an ex-captain of the Salvation Army, named Stockham, who had to leave the Army over his marriage. They are living in Queensland now. Fine.

Sat. Mar. 30, 1895. Jack went to Newcastle this morning & went to the Water Board's office to pay 5/- on the rates, but they would not take the payment. He bought a dozen sheets of enamelled boards, a sheet of printing-out paper, & a 4 ounce glass measure at Knaggs! In the evening Jack went again to Newcastle & bought a vise screw for a shilling. I printed 5 copies of Mother's
photo. 1 of Bill Robertson's. 1 of Jack Roy, one of Bob Wall's grave & 2 of Jim Robertson's children. I toned them with a sulphur cyanide of ammonia bath, & they toned very rapidly. I fixed, washed, & dried them. Fine weather.

Sun. Mar. 31, 1895. I went to Tyldesley's this morning & met Hugh de Largie, Peter Davidson, & Henry Tyldesley. We had a chat on the position of social & political affairs. We went up & saw Dave Watkins, who is ill with influenza. I advised him to bring in a Bill to make those who use the police pay for them. I cleaned 9 plates & stuck the prints on them to enamel them.

Mon. Ap. 1, 1895. We were all at work. Our output of big coal was ten skips, & 1 of small coal. I went to the Ballend Miners' meeting this evening, which was called to hear the report of the delegate to the conference. It was decided to take a ballot to see if we are to come out on strike for the 1888 agreement. Last night there were 2 bombs exploded near the blackleg camp at Mimi, & 2 policemen were knocked down but not killed.

Tues. Ap. 2, 1895. All worked. Ten skips of big coal were our output. Jack Hopkins' infant daughter is dead. Dave Watkins, Alf Edden, & John Lionel Fegan spoke last night at Stockton on the necessity of forming a strong Association of miners in this district.

Wed. Ap. 3, 1895. We all worked a full day. We produced 9 of big coal. This morning I went to the cabin & had a skip of small coal credited to us. We balloted to-day to see if we will demand the 1888 agreement. We cavilled this evening, & Bob & I got to 221 in the old Chinaman Dip. I stripped the prints off the glass, & mounted them this evening. I read a bit of "The History of Labour & Machinery" this evening.


Fri. Ap. 5, 1895. All of us at work again. Bob & I hewed a sent out nine of large coal, & cleaned up for the quarter. Wally & Jim Robertson are blew a small hole through in the cut-through. This evening I gave our crossmates-- Jim & Bill Robertson-- a likeness each of themselves. Jack put in over 100 kidney beans in the top garden this afternoon. Fine.
Sat. Ap. 6, 1895. We all worked, but Bob & I only filled one skip of small coal. We helped our crossmates to finish their cut-through so that they could get paid for it. We put our tools on a skip of slack & the wheeler took it out to the flat, & a main road driver took it to the big flat. I took a load of tools up to the Chinaman's road turn & left them there & went back to the big Jubilee flat, where Bob was waiting for the skip; & when we got back the tools came out & Bob & I took the whole of them up to the Chinaman's road turn. We took a load each & went down to the main skip road & saw Jack Laverick & some men making a road ready. We went on & saw Dave Mitchison & Bob Kellet, & Dave showed us our bord, which is 6 feet high & 8 yards wide, & is going to the dip towards old Magpie dip. We never had time to make a shot ready, because we thought the pit would work the day all day, but it only worked half a day. When we came home I printed one copy of Kate Price & her sister Bridget's; Jim Robertson's 3 children, Bill Robertson & his 2 children, Billy Brennan's child with its cap cot & Jack Irving's picture of Arms. Tattersall's hotel. I then dissolve some whiteish Jubilee "brass" (iron sulphide) that is found in coal, in some strong Nitric acid & tested the solution for some other metal besides iron; but so far I have not found any. John Robinson & Mat Roddy are cavilled to Jubilee again. Charley was paid this evening. Fine weather.

Sun. Ap. 7, 1895. I went over to Tildesley's this morning & saw him, Hugh de Largie, Peter Davidson, & Jack Estell & Dave Watkins. We decided to have a meeting next Wednesday in Joe Howell's Queen's Head pub. to make arrangements for celebrating May Day. I saw Tom Stepney on the way home, & he asked me to lend him 2 plates to take some photos on Easter Monday; & I promised to lend them. He told me he was married last week & is living near the Agricultural Hall. I brought home a copy of number 40 Hansard, which contains Dave Watkins' speech on the motion of adjournment & the police at Miami. I read it to Mother after dinner. Fine weather.

Mon. Ap. 8, 1895. Charley, Bob, & I worked, but Jack only worked of a day. We started working double with our crossmates in our new bord. Jim & Bob were front shift. We filled 13 skips of big coal, but no small coal. Jimmy Richardson & Cuth are working next to us. I think our place is as brassy as Jubilee, but it is not so bad to hew. I read a part of "The History of Labour & Machinery" this morning. Our tonnage for next pay is 86 skips at 10-1, which is equal to 45 tons, & 15 skips of small, 9 of which belong to our crossmates. Fine weather.
Tues. Ap. 9, 1895. We all worked. Bob, Wally, Jim, & I filled 23 skips for the 4 of us. This morning I went to the weigh-cabin on the coal screens & got 7 small coal tokens (No. 180) for Bob & me, & No. 181 for our mates. We had no skips weighed. Jack & Kate Price partly papered the kitchen this afternoon. Bob & Jim blew a hole through the cut-through this morning, & Wally & I filled all the coal except the tops, in it. Harry Abel & mate are working 3 bords from us, on the left. Fine this morning, rain this afternoon.

Wed. Ap. 10, 1895. All working. Bob & I filled 8 skips of big coal. This evening I went to Joe Howell's pub & saw John Robinson, Hugh Humphreys, Henry Tyldesley, Hugh de Largie, George Duguid, Jack Estell, & Peter Davidson. We went into a side room & talked about the advisability of celebrating May Day by a concert, or a speech by some prominent socialist. We decided to abandon the idea of a concert, & then we would ask Dave Watkins to invite Mr. Schey (Pronounced Sky) M.P. to deliver an address on "The Present Outlook from a Socialist Standpoint on the 4th of May. Hugh de Largie gave me a letter from Mr. W. Mitchell, the secretary of the Sydney Socialist League, & I read it to the meeting. The letter is as follows: -

"Australian Socialist League, Leigh House, 233 Castlereagh St., Sydney. April 9, 1895. Mr. H. de Largie, Dear Comrade, Several members of the Australian Socialist League purpose visiting the Newcastle district during the Easter holidays, as follows: -

Good Friday night at Minmi: "The Socialization of Mines". Saturday night at Newcastle, on "How Labour Can Obtain its Full Reward. Sunday afternoon, Islington reserve, on, "Is a Distinct Political Party Essential?". Sunday night, Wallsend, on "Competitive Capitalism". Monday night at Lambton, on "Democracy True & False". The central Executive will feel obliged if you will render assistance towards making the meetings successful. A plentiful supply of literature will be (the latest) on Socialism questions will be brought by the speakers.

Trusting you will fix a night the sites of meetings & other preliminary matters for Wallsend on Sunday night, & that you will kindly reply at once & give advice you may deem necessary. Yours in the Cause, W. P. Mitchell.

P. S. Will send advertisement to Newcastle daily."

We decided to have the Mechanics' Institute big hall for the meeting on Sunday night, the price of which is 7/6.

I went & saw Douglas Millar & secured the hall for Sunday night. I came home & wrote out a notice to put on the Wallsend colliery blacksmith shop; & I wrote a reply to Mr. Mitchell's letter, as follows: - "Wallsend, N. S. W. Ap. 10, 1895.

Mr. W. P. Mitchell. Dear Comrade, Your letter of the 6th reached Mr. de Largie yesterday, & he gave it to me this
evening whilst our Branch of the A.S. League was considering the advisability of celebrating May Day by a concert or a lecture. I immediately read your letter to our members, & we decided at once to assist those who may come as much as possible. I have engaged the large hall of the Plattsburg Mechanics' Institute for the lecture next Sunday night; & we will post up notices in suitable places, & will endeavour to get a large audience. The charge for the hall will be 7/6, which we will try to obtain by taking up a collection. In answer to your request for advice I may state that there are some people here who seem to think that the Sydney Socialists are largely responsible for the failure of the "Daily Post," & that the most suitable time to begin the lecture will be 7 p.m., as there will probably be work for the pits on Tuesday, & the miners would not care to stay late at the lecture. Hoping that you will have a very successful tour, & that they will be able to make the people understand their real condition, I remain, Yours fraternally, Josiah Cocking, secretary, A.S. League, Wallsend, N.S.W.

Th ur. Ap 11, 1895. All at work. Bob & I sent out 6 of large coal. Bob got our pay, which was £ 7-3-0. I went down the town & paid bought a pound tin of black paint & a little barrel of tacks at George Frome's shop. Jack's pay was £ 2-1-3. I bought a 6d box of writing paper & a copy of "Cosmos" at McCrae's shop.

Friday, Ap. 12, 1895. This is Good Friday; so we are idle. I filled the cells of the electric battery with a fresh solution of sal ammoniac, & put up a bell behind the kitchen door. About 5 p.m. I took our horse & cart over to John Robinson's house in Pittown, & asked him if he would write-out-a-ride out to Mimmi with me to hear Mr. Harry Holland speak on "Socialisation of the Mines." John would not go as the weather was atomy & he was not very well. I rode over to Mimmi by myself & put the horse & cart in Dick Woods' "Bonny Doon" hotel. I inquired the way to Wiles's hall, & when I got there Mr. Holland had begun to speak. Mr. Carter was in the chair, & there were about 150 men present. Mr. Holland is a young man, about 5 feet 4 inches in height & a slight build. He is a middling good speaker & dealt with his subject in a very clear manner. At the end of the speech which was listened to very attentively, Mr. Holland said he hoped to see a branch of the Socialist League formed in Mimmi. Peter Curran, in moving a vote of thanks to the speaker, said he would like to see a branch of the Socialist League formed; & he moved that such a branch be formed.
The motion was seconded by a Salvation Army man, & carried. It was decided to have a meeting as soon as possible to elect officers & make & make the necessary arrangements. When the meeting was over I went up on the stage & bought a copy of the "Socialist" a red- covered paper, & a copy of a new book called "Merrie England", by Robert Blatchford, editor of "The Clarion" newspaper. The price of the book is sixpence. I told Mr. Holl and that I am the secretary of the Wallsend branch of the A.S. League. He said he was glad to see me, I asked him if he was going to speak at Wallsend on Sunday night & he said yes. I told him we had got the Mechanics' Institute for him to speak in, & he said he was glad to hear that, because he thought he would have to speak in the open air. I had a bit of a yarn with him & asked him to ride to Wallsend with me, but he had made arrangements to stay there for the night, & could not come with me. I went to the pub & got the horse out of the stable & put him in the cart. I asked what the charge was, & they said "Nothing"; so I thanked them & drove away. I reached home in good time, & read some of "Merrie England". Cloudy weather.

Sat. Ap. 13, 1895, I have been reading "Merrie England" to-day. Mother has been ill with rheumatism in her left arm & in her legs. This evening Tom Stepney, Dr. Nash's dispenser, came here to borrow 2 photographic dry plates, & he said if I would go down to the dispensary with him he would give me some stuff for Mother, so I went & got it & it did her so much good that she can lift her arm. The stuff is salicilate of soda.

Following is a copy of a notice that I wrote & stuck up:

"NOTICE.

Several members of the Australian Socialist League purpose visiting the Newcastle district & holding meetings during the Easter Holidays as follows:

Good Friday night at Mimi, on "The Nationalisation of the Mines". Saturday night at Newcastle, on "How Labpur Can Obtain its Full Reward". Sunday afternoon, 14th, on "Is a Distinct Political Socialist Party Essential?". Sunday night, 14th, at the Mechanics Institute, Plattsburg, on "Competitive Capitalism". Lecture to commence at 7 p.m. Monday, 15th, at Lambton, on "Democracy True or False." All seats free. J. Cocking, sec. A.S.L."

Sun. Ap. 14, 1895, This morning I went over to Henry Tyldesley in Thomas street, Wallsend, & saw him, Charley Vial, George Inguid, John Robinson, & John Hamilton. When I arrived John Robinson & Hugh de Largie were arguing about the action of the Wallsend miners' lodge in taking their reduction. John soon got very angry & spoke loudly & began to cry with passion. He went out & was going home, but Henry Tyldesley called him back. As they were likely to quarrel again we persuaded them to let the
matter drop. We began to talk on a different subject. I told them of my trip to Mimi last Friday night; & we arranged that John should be the chairman at Harry Holland's meeting in the Mechanics' Institute to-night; Dave to move a vote of thanks, & Henry to help me to take the collection. I told them I though we should form a little library of our by each giving a book to the League, & then each member could borrow a book for, say, 3 weeks, & return it. I promised to give some books next Sunday. Dave Watkins, who came in after the quarrel, promised to give some books too. On the way home I went to Evan Morris' house & asked for the 2 books I lent to his son, Jack, some years ago. Evan looked for them but could not find them; so he said he would get them for me by next Sunday. The books are, "The Age Of Reason", & "The Rights Of Man", by Thomas Paine. This morning I went to the Mechanics Institute & saw Joe Howell & Douglas Millar, the librarian of the Institute, & Henry Tyldesley. I asked Joe if he could lend us 2 plates. Henry said they were ready in the hall. He & I then went to the tram terminus to meet Mr. Holland on his arrival by tram. I went among the crowd & told them of the meeting. After the tram came in we saw Mr. Holland with Fergie Reid & Tom Davidson (both of New Lambton), & Hugh de Largie introduced us to Mr. Holland, who knew me again. They went up to the hall while I went about Nelson street & told the people about the meeting. I went to the hall & bought 6 copies of "The Socialist" from Harry Holland. John Robinson opened the meeting with a speech in which he said he was sorry to see such a small audience present. Mr. Holland said that the subject on which he would speak was "Democracy True & False"; & that he had made a mistake in writing the notice that he sent to the secretary, so that he was billed to speak on "Competitive Capitalism", but it did not matter much. I cannot give a report of his speech; but it was a very good one. Dave Watkins, in moving a vote of thanks, made a long speech; & de Largie made a neat little speech in seconding the motion. John Robinson announced the collection, & I went around with the plate. The collection amounted to nine shillings. Mr. Holland, in reply, said that he had brought a lot of books entitled "Merrie England", & he had sold them all; but Mr. Mitchell would be here next Sunday, & he would bring a large quantity of them. He could not sell all his copies of "The Socialist", so I spent 1/6 on them & gave some away. I paid Douglas Millar 7/6 for the use of the hall. We went down to the tram terminus & conversed with Mr. Holland, Fergie Reid, & Tom Davidson. We arranged that Mr. Mitchell should speak in the Wallsend rotunda next Sunday. Mr. Holland asked me to write a few notes for "The Socialist" as soon as I can, & I promised to do so. They went to Lambton in the 10 p.m. tram.

Mon. Apr. 15, 1895. This is Easter Monday, & Bob has gone away to spend the day. Jack has gone up too, but Charley, Mother, & I are at home.
The weather is cold & rainy. There are horse races in the Wallsend racecourse to-day.

Tues. Ap. 16, 1895. We were all working. 11 skips filled. This evening Bob met Wally Robertson & gave him a white silk handkerchief with a flowered border, & with a horse-shoe in the middle & "Good Luck" in letters woven in. Brother Jack went to Newcastle & bought a presentation Bible, which cost 17/-, for Mrs. Walls. Quite cold weather.

Wed. Ap. 17, 1895. We all worked. Bob & I filled 12 skips of big coal. Peter Curran & Mr. Leighton were tried to-day by Mr. Henry, the magistrate, & were remanded until the 6th of next June. I posted 2 copies of the "Socialist" this morning—1 for Jim Tamblin, Broken Hill, & 1 for James Henna Grose. I put up a notice this morning on the Wallsend colliery's blacksmith's shop door, concerning Mr. Mitchell's meeting next Sunday.

I inquired at the colliery fitting shop for our shovel, but it was not there, so I went to Jack Reid, the screen boss, & asked him if any of the screen men had taken it, & he said he did not know. I asked him to tell anyone who has it to bring it back, & he promised to do so.


Fri. Ap. 19, 1895. All worked. Eleven of large & one of small were sent out by Bob & Myself. This evening I missed the 6 p.m. tram, so I walked to New Lambton to see Fergie Reid about fixing the place where Messrs. Beasley, Kidd, & Mitchell are to speak on Monday night. I found one of Fergie Reid's boys & asked him where his Father was. He said he did not know, but he might be in the reading-room; so we went there, but Fergie was not there. I went back to Lambton & went into the ratepayers' meeting in Stokes' Hall, but Fergie was not present. I gave Fergie's boy the letter I received from Mr. Mitchell, & told the boy to tell his Father to make the arrangements for the Monday night's meeting. He said he would do so. I saw the rev. Barney Kenny at the tram shed. He was going to sell me 3 tram tickets, & I was going to pay him out of a 2 shilling piece, but he could not change it; so I had the tickets for nothing. There was a Wallsend miners' meeting in the School of Arts. There Fine weather.
Sat. Ap. 20, 1895. Jack, Bob, & I worked. We sent out 3 of large Charley rode on horseback to Newcastle, & was paid £1-7-4 by Mr. J. Morton for work done on a road. I received a couple of notices from Mr. Mitchell, presumably to post up somewhere. Fine weather.

Sun. Ap. 21, 1895. This morning I walked to Tyldesley's & met John Robinson, C. Vial, H. Tyldesley, I took over 4 of my books & 2 of Dave Watkins' books to form the nucleus of a library. No other member gave any books, but I think they will soon. I invited Charley Vial to go down in our cart to Islington with me to hear Messrs Beasley & Mitchell speak. I went home to dinner & got the horse ready & drove to the top of the hill where Joe Longworth's pub & the cemetery are. Charley Vial fixed the harness, & we drove to Islington & tied the horse to a fence. We saw Fergie Reid, Mr. Mitchell, Kidd, & Beasley. Fergie introduced me to them. Mr. Beasley is a small young man; Mr. Mitchell is a big man, & he has a scar on the left side of his face.

Fergie Reid opened the meeting by asking the crowd to elect a chairman; & Mr. Daniel Walworth, a little old man, was elected. He said he did not know the names of the speakers, but would call on the gentleman with the black bag to address them. Mr. Mitchell spoke first but did not say much. He said he had some literature with him which he would like to sell. He then went among the crowd & sold some books on Socialism, & some pamphlets, & copies of "Merrie England", by Robert Blatchford, of which I bought 3 copies. I also bought 12 pamphlets. Mr. Beasley then spoke, & was well received. Mr. Kidd had to go back to Sydney, so he went soon after the meeting started. When the meeting was over, Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Beasley, Charley Vial & I rode to Wallsend in our cart. Mr. Mitchell went home to tea with John Robinson, & Mr. Beasley rode home & had tea with me. He went back was bad in his bowels, & could not eat much. After tea we went down to the Plattsburg rotunda; & as the gas in the rotunda was not lighted I looked for Adam Cook to ask him to have it lighted, but I could not find him. I then went with Henry Tyldesley to Joe Lewis, the publican, to borrow a table, chair & lamp. I then bought 6d worth of oranges for Mr. Beasley to eat, as his throat was bad. John Robinson & Mr. Mitchell came later, & John opened the meeting. Mr. Mitchell spoke first but not long. He was followed by Mr. Beasley who spoke a long time on "Common Objections to Socialism". Only about 50 men were present. Mr. Mitchell sold a few pamphlets, & I paid 7d for a copy of "Merrie England" for Jack Gay. I bought 5 pamphlets & took the agency of the "Socialist", & was given 14 copies of that paper to sell.

Tom Davidson was also there from Lambton. They had to run to get the tram, so we bade them good bye, & they went home. Fine.
Mon. Ap. 22, 1895. We all worked to-day. Eleven skips were the output from Bob & me. Also one of small coal. I caught the 7 p.m. tram & rode to Lambton to see if Mitchell & Beasley were to speak there, but I could not find out; so I walked & ran back to Jesmond to hear Arthur Griffiths speak in Isles' hall, & arrived just in time to hear him. He gave a resume of the work done in parliament this session. When the speech was over I walked home. All strikes were declared off to-day, & every man must do as he likes. I gave Jim Robertson & his brother Bill a copy of the "Socialist" & 3 pamphlets each. Fine weather.

Tues. Ap. 23, 1895. All at work. Nine of big & 2 of small coal filled. I gave Jimmy Richardson, Bill Jinkins & Davis a copy each of the "Socialist" this morning. Davis, Joe Longworth & his brother Bill will each take a copy every month.

Wed. Ap. 24, 1895. We all worked, & Bob & I filled 10 skips of big coal; I gave Harry Abel & Bill Phillips a copy each of the "Socialist" this morning. Tom King & John Gower said they would take the paper; also Jimmy Richardson; & Jim Robertson & Mr. Davis want me to get them a copy of "Merrie England". Andrew Drummond will also take the "Socialist".

Thur. Ap. 25, 1895. We all worked. Charlie started to work at Mimi, Bob & I filled 9 skips of large coal. I gave George Clothier, the pick-man, a copy of the "Socialist" this morning. Tom King & John Gower said they would take the paper; also Jimmy Richardson; & Jim Robertson & Mr. Davis want me to get them a copy of "Merrie England". Andrew Drummond will also take the "Socialist".

Fri. Ap. 26, 1895. All busy again. Ten filled. Bob went for our pay, which was £7-16-1. for 44 tons 1 cwt at 3/6 per ton. Jack's pay was £1-6-3. for 44 days at 5/10 per day. I went down to Nelson street this evening & got some subscribers for the Socialist. Had a shave at Bill Solly's. Mother is not well. Fine weather.

Sat. Ap. 27, 1895. This is pay Saturday, so we are all idle. Bob went to Newcastle to pay 10/- water rates. I bought 4/3 worth of stamps to send for "Merrie England"s. I wrote a letter to my Mother's Sister, Grace Perkyns, & we sent 5 photographs with it, namely, 3 of Mother, one of Jack Roy, & 1 of Kate Price who is in service with us. Posted them this evening.

Sun. Ap. 28, 1895. This morning I took "Merrie England" & "The Rights of Man" over to Henry Tyldesley's. I saw John Robinson, who said he would take the "Socialist". Dave Watkins came next, then Charley Vial & George Duguid, & I got the names of all of them, except Dave, for the Socialist. He takes it in Sydney.
This is a copy of the letter mentioned on page 79, from Jenna Grose:

"Broken Hill, Ap, 25, 1895. Dear Joe, It is with much pleasure to me that I sit down to write you a few lines in answer to your kind & ever-welcome letter, which I received last Thursday. I was glad to hear from you, & glad to hear that it left you quite well. I hope this will come to hand & find you the same, as I am pleased to tell you these few lines leave us. I am still working in the same old place, & hope to keep there for a while longer yet. Dear Joe, I am glad you like the photos. If things go well with us we are going to be taken in a group on Saturday. We are going to have half a dozen taken by the fellow that took Harrold's. He is travelling around Broken Hill for the Devon Photo Company, as you will see by the card. If they are taken anything like the thing I will send you one by the next letter. Josey, mind I won't promise. I am glad you liked Harrold's photo. I think he is a pretty little boy, & I am proud of him, but he is a little terror to me. One word from me & he'll do as he likes. He has been spoilt by his Grandfather Grose & his Uncle, Will Grose. He will sing Salvation songs & get down on his knees & pray this way:—"Halleluiah, save my Jesus, where's you Father working?", & so on. He will sing "Patsy Riley", "Katey Connor", "Daisy Bell", & "Old Mother Huddleme". He'll tell his Grandfather that "There'll be a funeral from this house, & he'll (his Grandfather) be in the front carriage if is don't cheat his tricks".

So you see he is not the dear little innocent thing that his Dad used to be when he was a kid, you know. I think he takes after his Mother in that respect, for I was always a good little boy. Mrs. Grose's photo would not have reached you if she knew it, for she did not intend to let me send it to you, but I sneaked it. It was taken when she was a giddy little girl; & it was taken in the sun, I think. My likeness was taken one Sunday morning about 7 years ago— in the back yard of an hotel here in Broken Hill.

I happened to be passing at the time, & speculated half a crown to get 2 done. But that is not Jenna Grose as he is now. You reckon I have grown a moustache. Well, that is nothing; any boy can grow that nowadays. But I never saw one on you, Joe, how is that? Don't you go in for them, old boy? By the bye, I would not be offended if you sent me a photo of the present Josiah Co. King. You said I am the same old stick. Well, I am not.

When I came to the Barrier first I could only scale 9 stone 13 lbs., I now can't scale more than 7 stone 10 lbs. So there is a slight difference, aint there? And if I stay here much longer I shan't be the weight of a witch (that is a myth).

I am full up of the Barrier & the Barrier ways. I am almost disgusted with myself. I am sorry that Bert's photo reached you in such a discoloured state. But never mind if you can't do it; though I thought you might be able to do something with it. Of course I did not understand the art of photography, or I would have taken more care of it; but what's done can't be helped."
"Better luck next time", as old Jacob Faithful used to say. We would also be very pleased to get the photos of your household, & in fact all and any that you may send. We thank you all for the compliment regarding the boy's photo.

Bert Turner was living in the Matta Flat in that house that Dan Brokenshire used to live in, next to Dick Waters' (Monkey man).

Bert was out one Sunday hare-hunting, & it came on to rain heavily, & he got wet through, & went home & to bed in his wet shirt & flannel, & caught cold & got pleurisy, & it carried him off in about 2 days. He died on his birthday.

Times are pretty dull here on the Hill just now. There are hundreds of men here out of graft, & they are going to knock off a lot more. The Proprietary mine is falling in daily, & they have to stop a lot of places. I think that the Hill is just about done for if they don't find some method of treating the sulphides. The place will only be inhabited by Chinese & rabbits in another 2 years, but that will be longer than I want to stay here I hope. Men are leaving here every week for the West & Mount Brown (180 miles from here). That is an old alluvial goldfield. But when I make a move from here I think it will be to Victoria. I have a friend over there somewhere prospecting for gold; I don't know exactly where.

Dear Joe, you propose a new method of carrying on trades unionism. Well, your ideas have been mine for a very long time; but can we get men or hoodlums to unite in one large body, or fight for their rights? I am afraid not— at least the sort of men that I meet here in Broken Hill don't seem to care which way the cat jumps until it affects them individually, & then they say the shareholders ought to take salts & die. That is the way they talk but as a rule the majority of miners & truckers, smelters & surface hands generally are too mean to pay to the A. M. A. (amalgamated miners' association) & some of those that do pay only do it because they don't like to back out. But they begrudge the shilling per fortnight contributions. They are trying to cut the wages here again, & they'll do it before long. But they won't get me to work for less than 9 shilling per day if I know myself. I reckon that the men that work in these lead stopes would not be paid if they got 15/- a shift, & only worked 6 hours shifts. They have filled one large cemetery with stiffs, & they have another nearly full, & 9 out of every 10 men you see walking about the streets are looking for the boneyard; & you would think, to see some of them, that they had left the yard because it was too full.

I have supported the "Daily Post" newspaper from the start, but now it has busted. I have also done a good bit of barracking for it but without success, even in one single instance. I have lent the papers to several, & they have read them & said they think it is a very good paper— just the paper that is wanted— &a all this, but it comes here 5 or 6 days late, & they can't afford to
support 2 daily papers", & all such flimsy excuses. All they want
is the almighty L.S.D., & when they get a certain amount they are
going to some new country where they can work & live under better
conditions than they do in this hole of a colony. It is just as
well young got a wooden man & talked reason to him as to them; for
it is just as old John May said, "They don't know nothin', &
waan't be told by they that do know nothin' ".
I don't go much on Socialism, because I think their aims are a
little too high to grasp; & they all try to ring in the Carpenter
of old as an example, & of course I don't go much on him. I read
all sorts of literature (bar obscene ) that I get hold of. I sometimes
read the Good Old Book, but not very often. I do a good bit
light reading lately, such as "Deadwood Dick", "Buffalo Bill",
"Frank Reid", & detective yarns, but I only take them as a change.
after reading some sound, sensible article from the "Liberator"
or some other paper or book. I don't go anywhere in the evenings;
but I think I read too much lately. I take the "Barrier Miner"
every evening; the "Town & Country Journal"; & the "Liberator", e
every week.
I thank you kindly for the photo of Jack Roy, & I shall be please
to get photos of any of your friends, either male or female,
especially the latter; & I would very much like to have the phiz
of your best girl, if you have one.
Dear Joe, I received the "Socialist" yesterday, & I was told
that I must not have any more through the Consols mail bag. The
manager—a jumped-up pup—came into the changing room to me &
said thusly:—"Grose, there is a paper in the office rack for
you". I said, "Thank you, I have got it". He said, " I hope you don't try to stuff the Socialistic nonsense into the men underground ". I said, "I follow my own bent, & give every man the same privilege of his". He said," We won't have any of it in this mine.
I said no more, & he said ditto. He said to the underground manager (who is a toff, by the way ), " I see Grose is getting Socialistic papers through the post, I hope he is not preaching it to the men underground, for if I find he is he will have to go ". So the captain said, "Jimmy is not a preacher at all, & I don't think you need to trouble on that score". ( But he knows I am, all the same, for we have had many an argument together).
I told him I would write to youn to send me the "War Cry", or
"Christian Weekly" to see if that would suit him. But you must
send them through the South Broken Hill post office in future,
& the letters as well. I am independent of their mail bag.
I will send in the next letter a photo of the family circle, if
all is well, Joe. Well, you can see that we are freeborn slaves
here as well as over there. We are not allowed to read what we
like in our leisure time; so I think I will join the harmy again,
but if I did I would not please everybody. So I think the best
thing I could do would be, when a man asks me what I am, I will
ask him the same, & whatever creed he follows I will tell him I
follow the same. I'll be anything (bar a scab) so long as I can get a living. I think that is the best plan in a free country, where we have the privilege of starving if we have the courage to speak our minds. What do you think about it, Joe? I must tell you that I am always pleased to get any sort of papers from you Joe, but you must send all correspondence to this address: Mr. James H. Grose. Hebbard Street, North, South Broken Hill, N.S.W. Well, Joe, I have got bad eyes, so I must close this letter with love to all, & from yours to an atom, J.H. Grose & family. Please excuse this short note, as I am knocked out of time. It is too much for a weak constitution & intellect like your humble servant's Jenna."
After the meeting I went with Dave to his house & got some books for the Socialist library; & I got a photograph of Dave for myself. Mother is very ill again. I wrote a letter to W.P. Mitchell this evening & asked him to send me 6 copies of "Merrie England" for which I enclosed 3/10 in stamps. I also wrote a letter to Mr. W.F. Schey, M.L.A., & invited him here to speak on the 4th of May. Posted both letters. I have read a little pamphlet containing a report of a debate on "Creation or Evolution", between Charles White & Wallace Nelson.

Mon. Ap. 29, 1895. We were all at work to-day. Bob & I filled 9 of big & 1 skip of small coal. I paid George Clothier 2/6 for 2 pick-handles & a shovel handle. I got 4 subscribers for the "Socialist", namely, Ben Blair, Jim O'Brien, Ben Timmins, & Sam Dunlop. Mother is better to-day. Andrew Drummond paid me in advance for the Socialist. Old Charley Price & his son have got a job out at Gartlee. Fine weather.

Tues. Ap. 30, 1895. All working. Twelve skips of large coal was our output. I got George Pord to become a subscriber to the Socialist. I received a letter from James Henna (Jenna) Grose, Broken Hill. Mother is better again. Fine weather.

Wed. May 1, 1895. All busy. Eleven of big coal & one of slach were sent up. This evening I went to the Plattsburg Mechanics' Institute, & afterwards heard Jonathan May lecture in the School of Arts. Alex. Rose, manager of Wallsend colliery, was chairman. About 30 men were present. Fine weather.

Thur. May 2, 1895. Bob & I filled 11 & 1 of slach. I received a letter from Mr. Schey (pronounced sky) saying that he will come to Wallsend next Saturday to speak. I also received a post-card from W.P. Mitchell saying that he will send a "Merrie England" when they come, & 65 "Socialists" in time for Mr. Schey's meeting. I went to the Mechanics' Institute & asked Douglas Millar, the librarian, for the use of the big hall, & he said we can have it. I then went to old Joe Coleman, the agent for the Newcastle Herald & wrote an advertisement of the meeting, to be published on Friday & Saturday. I paid him 5/- for it.

Fri. May 3, 1895. We all worked. 11 of large & 1 of small filled. I put up 3 notices of Mr. Schey's meeting, 1 on the telegraph pole near Robertson's pub, 1 on the notice board near the railway crossing in Nelson street, & 1 on the blacksmiths shop board at the Wallsend colliery. I received another letter from Mr. Schey to say that he would rather speak in a hall than in the open air.

Sat. May 4, 1895. I went in to work on the front shift this morning. We all worked. Bob & I filled 8 of "round" coal.
I hurt my eye again to-day, but not much. I came out early & went up to Dave Watkins' house to see if he had brought up Mr. Schey, M.P. with him from Sydney. I saw Dave, who said he had not brought him up. He thought Mr. Schey had promised to come by the 6 p.m. train. We went to the tramline & waited for the tram, but when it came Mr. Schey was not in it. Dave got the officer at the tram office to telephone to Newcastle & ask if Schey had come by the Sydney train; & the reply was that they did not know. Dave went home for tea, & I stayed until the 6-8 p.m. tram arrived with Mr. Schey. I took him up to Joe Howell's Queen's Head pub in Nelson street, where he had a wash & some tea. He brought 60 copies of The Socialist for me, & 60 for Fergie Reid. I spoke to Douglas Millar about the hall, & borrowed a handbell of Joe Howell & went through Nelson street ringing it & telling people about the lecture. I rang the bell back through the street, & stood outside the Institute for a while ringing the bell. We got a good audience inside, & Mr. Schey began his speech. Tom Abell took a report. George Duguid & I took up the collection, which amounted to 8/9. Then Dave Watkins gave 2/9, which made the total 11/6. I paid Douglas Millar 7/6 for the use of the hall. Mr. Schey went home with Dave to stay for the night. Fine weather.

Sun. May 5, 1895. I went to Tyldeley's this morning & met him, George Duguid & his brother Jim, Charley Vial, Dave Lewis, Dave Watkins, & Mr. Schey. Dave & Schey had an argument about the Labor Party, which made some fun. We stayed there over an hour chatting; then Dave & Henry Tyldeley took Mr. Schey down to the Wallsend colliery to show him the works. John Robinson is ill. This afternoon I rode in the tram to Lambton with Fergie Reid's "Socialists", & took them to his house, but he was at Islington park to hear someone speak; so I gave the papers to Mrs. Reid. I bought 6 copies from her, I walked back to old Lambton & heard a debate in the park between a Salvationist & Mr. Mogg, a Chrissadelphian. I came home in the 6-7 p.m. tram, I met de Large near the terminus & gave him his Socialist. I gave one to Joe & Jack Estell. Joe paid me 1/- in advance for 12 copies. Fine.

Mon. May 6, 1895. Charley is out of work again. Bob, Jack, & I worked. We filled ten of large & 1 of small coal.

 Tues. May 7, 1895. Jack, Bob, & I worked. We filled ten of large & 1 of small coal.
  I got Bill Bowbottom to become a subscriber to the Socialist.
  This evening I wrote a letter to W.P. Mitchell, secretary of the Socialist League, asking him to send me a dozen copies of Socialist with Dave Watkins, & a copy of "Merrie England", for which I sent 7d. Fine weather.

 Wed. May 8, 1895. Bob & I filled ten skips of big coal, &
& one of small. Our Sister, Elizabeth Jane (Pettigrew) became the mother of a baby girl, Elizabeth. Fine weather.

Thur., May 9, 1895. Bob & I sent out 10 of large. Jack also worked. I went to work with Alf Williams this morning & got him to take the Socialist, of which I gave him the first copy. I received a dozen Socialists from W.P. Mitchell, Sydney.

Fri., May 10, 1895. All worked. I was front shift, & went for our pay, which was £ 8-18-1. Jack's pay was £ 2-5-0. Charley's pay was a little over £ 2-0-0. I took my "Socialists" down to Nelson street & sold nearly all. Fine weather.

Sat., May 11, 1895. I am 28 years of age to-day. This afternoon I took the last of the "Socialists" around to the people's houses. I went by tram to Lambton, thinking there would be a Labor meeting, but there was only a football match, so I returned in the 6 p.m. tram. I got 11 subscribers for the Socialist last night.

Sun., May 12, 1895. I went to Henry Tyldesley's this morning & saw him, Alex Richardson, Charley Vial, Jim Duguid, & Sammy Lee. We discussed the position of the Socialist organisation & the Labor League. We decided to call a meeting of the Wallsend Labor League, to be held at Tyldesley's house next Wednesday night. I saw Hugh de Largie on the way home & went to his house, & he gave me some leaflets & pamphlets. I wrote a letter to Mr. Mitchell asking him to send me 34 Socialists. I enclosed 6/10 in stamps for 72 "Socialists", & 10 pence for 2 "Merrie Englands". I asked him to let me know if he could let me have some "Merrie Englands" without the money. Fine weather.

Mon., May 13, 1895. Jack, Bob, & I worked. We sent up 12 of big. I went to Tyldesley's this evening to a meeting of the Executive Council of the Political Labor League with Henry. It was held in Cameron's Family pub, Newcastle, & was addressed by Flowers & Skelton.

Tues., May 14, 1895. The 3 of us worked again. Bob & I sent out 11 full skips of large coal & 1 of small.

Wed., May 15, 1895. To-day we sent up 10 of large. Jack also worked. This evening I attended a meeting of the Labor League at Tyldesley's house, Thomas street. I met George Duguid, Charley Vial, & Henry Tyldesley there. We talked awhile, then I went to de Largie's house & asked Mrs. de Largie to give me the address of Albert & John Robinson. She said she would send them up to me to-morrow.

Thur., May 16, 1895. We all worked. Right filled. I went to Nelson
street this evening to see Jack Patell, but could not. I saw
Oswald Baird at the fire brigade's station, & he said he will
take the Socialist. Fine weather.

Fri. May 12, 1895. Bob & I filled 11 skips of large coal & 1 of
small. Jack also worked. This evening I went in the 7 trams to
the Premier pub at Broadmeadow & sat at the council table with
Henry Tyldeley, Charley Vial, Phil Vial (chairman) Mr Morris,
Stuckey, Evans, Butler, Bill Fountain (tramway employee) &
another. The main business was drawing up a resolution in favor
of the State taking the proposed ironworks, to be moved at the
mass-meeting to be held on the 25th of May in Newcastle.
It was also decided to have a concert in Newcastle in aid of the
District Council. I suggested that the tickets could be made to
pay for themselves by having an advertisement printed on their
backs. We came home in the 11 p.m. tram. Fine weather.

Sat. May 13, 1895. Bob & I sent out eight skips of large
coal, Jack worked also.

Sun. May 14, 1895. I went to Harry Tyldeley's this morning
& met him, Jack Gay, Ted Lee, Hugh de Largie, Jim Duguid,
Jack McLaughlin, Charley Vial, & Dave Watkins. I asked Dave if
he had brought 234 24 "Socialists" from Sydney for me, & he
said "No". I went home with Hugh & he gave me a book entitled
"The Secret History of the Court of England". It is to be used
by League members. After dinner I wrote the following letter to
Mr. W.P. McTehill, the secretary of the Socialist League,
Sydney: "Dear Comrade, Last Sunday I wrote a letter to you
asking you to send 2 dozen copies of the Socialist" to me by post,
& I enclosed with it 6/10 in stamps to pay for the six dozen that
I have received, & to partly pay in advance for 2 copies of
"Merry England". I have been waiting nearly all the week for
the Socialists; but as they have not yet arrived, & as some new
subscribers are waiting impatiently for them, I am now writing
tom you again to ask why you have not sent them. I hope my last
letter with the money did not go astray, but that you received it
alright. I am glad to tell you that I now have 107 subscribers,
so I now wish you to send me a dozen more than I asked for last
time I wrote. I now want 3 dozen copies of the Socialist sent to
me immediately by post or (if it is cheaper) by rail. In any
case I wish you would send me a note to let me know by which
they will come. In addition to the 2 copies of "Merry England"
which I sent tempos for last Sunday, I now wish to order 2
more. I have paid you for 3 copies of Merry England, & in addi-
tion to them I wish you to send 3 more when they reach you.

Hoping that you will reply & send 35 papers as soon as possi-
ble, I remain Yours fraternally, Josiah Cocking."
Mon. May 20, 1895. Eleven skips of large coal were filled by Bob & me. Jack also worked. I have begun to write a letter to the "Socialist". Harry Mosely was here this evening.
A cold wind is blowing.

Tues. May 21, 1895. Bob & I filled 11 again to day. Charley & some other men cavilled to work on the drain at Ironbank Creek. They are to get 8 pence per yard. Jack worked again. Cold weather.


Thur. May 23, 1895. All at work. Our tally is ten of big & 2 of small coal. Bob went for our pay, which is £ 9/1/0. Jack's pay is £ 3 3-2. Charley had no pay.

Fri. May 24, 1895. This is Queen Victoria's birthday, & it is a public holiday. I received 28 Socialists from Mr Mitchell. I went around with them to the subscribers. Rain all day.

Sat. May 25, 1895. This morning I wrote a letter to Mr. Mitchell & asked him to send me a dozen copies of the "Socialist". I enclosed a post office order worth 3/10. 2/4 of which was for the 28 Socialists I received yesterday; 4 pence for 2 "Merrie England's" that I only sent tempest for last week; & 1/3 for a copy of "Bygones. Agitators," which is to be written shortly by George Black, Labor member of Parliament. At the post office I was given 11 more Socialists, so when I returned from Newcastle I wrote a postscript telling Mitchell to send a dozen notwithstanding the fact that the 11 copies had arrived. I enclosed a shilling in stamp to pay for the 11. I also sent a report of doctor Roseby's lecture in the church. I bought 3 books in Newcastle, namely, "The Book of Lords," by Morrison Davidson; "The Art Of Ventriloquism"; & "The Manual Of Phonography," by Pitman.

Mon. May 27, 1895. Our score to-day is 10 of large & 1 of small coal. This evening Jack McLaughlin, Jack Aickman, Dave Watkins, Peter Davidson, Jack Hill, & Joe Howell met in Joe's pub & decided to get up a concert on Tuesday, May 28th.

Tues. May 28, 1895. We were all at work. Bob & I sent out nine of big coal. This evening I wrote a letter to John Patterson of Mimi, requesting him to ask the singers who took part in the Minmi concert to come to Wallsend & help us in our concert.
Yesterday I went to Harry Tyldesley's house, which used to be his
Wed., May 29, 1895. Ten skipfuls was our output to-day. Charley also worked. Henry Tyldesley gave me 50 tickets for the Labor League concert which is to be held in Newcastle next Pay Friday. Jack stayed at home & made a gate for the top yard to act as a flood gate over & in the creek that runs through our yard.

Thur. May 30, 1895. We all worked to-day. Bob & I sent out 12 full skips of large coal. Old Wally Henderson has been filling small coal all the week in our bord. I posted a letter to Mr. Mitchell to-day in which I asked him to send me twelve dozen copies of the "Socialist" for next month. I also sent him a clipping containing a report of Mr. Schey's speech in the Mechanics' Institute on the 4th of May. I received a letter from John Patterson, chairman of the Mimmi League, in which he said that my letter has been given to the secretary & will be dealt with as soon as possible. This evening I sold Wally Frew a ticket for the Division concert, but he did not pay for it. I went down to the District Council of the Political Labor League at Broadmeadow this evening. Fine weather.

Fri., May 31, 1895. All of us worked. Ten of large were sent up.

Sat. June 1, 1895. We all worked again, the day's output of Bob & me was 11 full skips of large coal. This evening I went down to Howell's pub & attended a meeting of the Wallsend branch of the Labor League. Three members of the Mimmi branch were present, namely, Mr. W. Laird, Mr. Ford, & another man. Our members present were Nim Bremmell, Charley Vial, Ned Bowling, H. Tyldesley, Jack Hill, & Jack McLaughlin. We got the names of all the people who will come from Mimmi to take part in the concert. In the early part of the evening Jack Mackey, Jack Hall, & Jack Estell went with me to some shopkeepers & got some advertisements to put on the programs, & we got £ 2-0-6 in cash. At the meeting we elected Henry Tyldesley to be the chairman-treasurer, & gave him the money to hold.

Mon. June 3, 1895. All of us were at work. The coal Bob & I sent out was ten of big coal.

Tu. June 4, 1895. All worked again.Twelve skips of large won.

Wed. June 5, 1895. The 4 of us worked. Ten skips were filled.

Thur. June 6, 1895. All busy. Ten of large filled. I have anvery
bad cold. & was quite ill when I left work. I received
84 Socialists to-day from Mr. Mitchell, 27 Park street,
Sydney. I attended a lecture this evening, given by Mr.
Joseph Mitchell, on "The Iron Industry", in the Plattsburg
Mechanics' Institute. Joe Storer, the mayor of Wallsend,
was chairman. There was a small audience, including several
members of the Wallsend Socialist League. Mr. Mitchell said
he was sorry to see so few present, as the development of an
iron industry was a subject in which everyone ought to take great
interest. He then attacked Phil ViaI, the president of the Dis-
trict Council of the Labor Electoral League, in a most abusive
manner for having published a letter in which he proved that Mr.
Mitchell is an advocate of cheap labor. He then read his speech,
which is only what he has been reading in other places in this
district. He said that he had nothing to say against Socialism,
but wanted to see work provided for the unemployed, of which
there are 20,000 in this country. After vainly trying to prove
that it would be a blessing to this country if Mr. Mitchell
took limestone, iron ore, & coal & workmen to enrich a few rob-
ers under the pretence of "developing the natural resources", he
sat down amid the thundering applause of some of the clique who
had come to help him to delude the Wallsend miners. They are not
so easily gull ed as Joseph seems to think; so, instead of test-
ing the meeting to see if it was in favor of his scheme, they only
took a vote of thanks, moved by Harry Rushton (who is glad to
have a State billet) in a speech filled with "at any rate"s, by
which he tried to make us believe that the awful state of this
colony is due to the Labor Party in sinking the fiscal question.
Old George Lonsdale, ex-secretary of the Wallsend Miners' Lodge,
(which was formed to fight monopolies) seconded Rushton's mo-
ton, & advocated the formation of another monopoly, namely a
privately owned ironworks. Alderman Andrew Drummond, who is a
Socialist, pointed out the inconsistency of Mr. Mitchell who,
while claiming to be a Freerader, asked for the protection of a
ten per cent bonus. The motion was put & carried.

Fri. June 7, 1895. Ten skips of large coal were our output
to-day. The other 2 also worked. Bob went for our pay, which
was £8-3-0. I delivered some of my "Socialist"s this even-
ing in Nelson street.

Sat. June 8, 1895. I went around with "Socialist"s until 2 p.
m., when I went with Jack Hill to Tyldesley's house, where
we had a committee meeting. At 6-30 p.m. the Mimi Brass Band
came in the bus & played from the racecourse to the dance
hall. I carried a torch from the Racecourse pub to Jack Conn's
pub in Ne Mary street, & then went over to the hall, where
there was a good crowd. We met Peter Davidson there, & I
Sun. June 9, 1895. At Tyldesley's I saw John Robinson, Hugh de Largie, Dave Watkins, & several others. We gave Dave ten pounds to take to Sydney to pay the expenses of the trial of Curran & Leighton.

Mon. June 10, 1895. Bob was ill to-day, so I went in to work by myself & filled six skips of big coal. Jack & Charley also worked. Old David Beveridge is dead. Peter Curran & Dick Leighton are being tried in Sydney on a charge of causing the explosion at Miami.

Tues. June 11 1895. All at work again. Bob & I sent out ten skips of large & 1 of small coal. Cold weather.

Wed. June 12, 1895. The 4 of us were at work. Bob & I filled 9 skips. I posted a letter to W.P. Mitchell & enclosed 11/-, 3/6 of which are for 13 dozen "Socialist's", & 4/4 for 4 books. Peter Curran & Dick Leighton were acquitted to-day in Sydney. I have sent for 13 more "Socialists of June 4th. Cold weather.

Thur. June 13, 1895. Bob was ill again, so I worked singly & filled 5 skips of big coal. Charley & Jack also worked. Charley & his gang have finished their section of the canal, & will not work until next Tuesday. Mother has a bad cold. The temperature this evening is 62 deg. Fah. Some rain fell.

Fri. June 14, 1895. All at work. Ten of large & 1 of small sent up. I received a letter from Dave Watkins to tell me that he cannot speak here to-morrow as he intended, as Will Ferguson has influenza & cannot come. The boss took the miners' names for the next quarterly cavil. Jack Wells, the musician, said he would take the "Socialist".

Back Saturday, June 15, 1895. All worked. Bob & I went in together & filled five of large, but only worked half a day. That evening I received a letter from William P. Mitchell. This evening the Committee of the Defence League met in Howell's pub & we squared up accounts in connection with the concert. We cleared a total sum of 22 pounds, 4 shillings, & 3 pence after expenses were paid. After that meeting was over I went to Nelson street & heard Albert Card speak from R Mrs. Reents' balcony. Dry weather.

I had a talk with Peter Curren & Dick Leighton. Peter promised to try to form a Socialist League at Kiwi. Rain this evening; temp. 62 deg. F.

Mon. June 17, 1895. Charley is idle, but Jack worked, & Bob & I sent up 11 skips of big coal. Jack King was buried to-day in the Wallsend cemetery, & there was a large funeral procession. I expected to receive 4 books from Wm. P. Mitchell, but they did not arrive. Bob has a painful boil on his right side, Charlie's section of the canal is finished, & there is no other ready. Rain this morning.


Wed. June 19, 1895. Jack, Bob, & I worked. Our output was ten skips of large coal. Charlie worked in the canal. I received the 4 books that I have been expecting. They are: "Cruelties Of Civilization"; "The Dogs & the Fleas"; "The Quintessence of Socialism"; & "The Book Of Lords"; by J. Morrison Davidson. Sent by W. P. Mitchell. The 12 "Socialists" did not come.

Thur. June 20, 1895. We were all at work. We sent up ten of big coal. The papers did not arrive to-day.

Fri. June 21, 1895. All worked. Ten filled. Bob got our pay, which was seven pounds, seventeen shillings.

Sat. June 22, 1895. Jack bought a pound of hyposulphite of soda & a red developing lamp for me in Newcastle.

Sun. June 23. Attended a meeting of the Political Labor League (as the Labor Electoral League is now called) at Tyldesley's house, which we now call "Leigh House". John B. Robinson was elected chairman; Ted Lee vice chairman; Henry Tyldesley treasurer; & I was elected to be the secretary of the committee of nine. I was given 2/- to buy a Minute Book.

Mon. June 24, 1895. The Wallsend colliery is idle; so I took my half plate camera to the canal near the Co-operative colliery railway bridge, & photographed number 3 gang of workers. Developed with citric acid & pyro. One negative was passable, but the other was no good, as the red linen lamp that Jack bought was no good.

Tues. June 25, 1895. Jack, Charley, & I worked. I filled six of big coal by myself, as Bob has a swelling under his arm, &
Wed. June 26, 1895. Bob was the only one idle. I filled five skips of large coal.

Thur. June 27, 1895. I worked alone again & filled 5 skips of large coal. I received a letter from Dave Watkins telling me that he & Will Ferguson would speak here on Saturday, & asking me to put up notices in Wallsend, & have an advertisement put in the Newcastle Morning Herald. He also asked me to let Hugh de Largie know that they cannot go to West Wallsend until next week. I wrote Hugh, & paid 2/- for an advertisement. I went to a meeting of the P.L. League committee to-night at "Leigh House." I got a new red developing lamp to-day from Fred Anderson, the tinsmith, for 4/-.

Cold weather.

Fri. June 28, 1895. I filled five skips of big coal, working singly. This finished our 3 months in the "Chinaman's" district of the Wallsend colliery. This evening I went in old Jimmy Cuthbertson's bus to Broadmeadow & attended a meeting of the Political Labor League's district council. Those present were, Henry Tyldeley, Phil Vial, Fergie Reid, Mr. Morris, Mr. Tuckey, Mr. Evans, Mr. Fountain (tram driver), Mr. Thompson, & a few others. We met in the big "Premier" pub, but my drink is always lemonade. The chief business done was passing a motion to suspend rule 24 to block any new member from becoming a candidate for parliament. Very cold weather.

Sat. June 29, 1895. I sent into the colliery & fetched our tools to our new working place. Bob was not able to go in to help me. This evening I went to Tyldeley's for a big lamp case, but found that Charley Vial had it. Charley looked after the lamp.

I had a chat with Will Ferguson who lived at Wallaroo Mines, S. A., when our family lived there until 1886. His father, James Ferguson, was head roper at the Wallaroo Mines mines for many years, & he taught my brother Jack all about the art of splicing wire ropes. Will Ferguson's brother Andrew was my teacher for a little while at the Wallaroo Mines public school.

Sun. June 30, 1895. At Tyldeley's this morning I saw Dave Watkins, Will Ferguson & others. In the afternoon I went with Wil & Dave in a buggy to Islington park. On the way we stopped at a pub at the south western corner of Lambton park, where Watkins & Ferguson drank whisky. When we reached the park we found a crowd there. Ferguson followed Watkins with a very humorous speech. John Robinson was chairman. Hugh de Largie moved a motion of confidence in Watkins, which was carried.

Mon. July 1, 1895. Jack, Charley, & I worked. Bob was at home with a bad arm. We started the new quarter in our new place in
in the pit, which is a pillar in the Jubilee district, Jim & Bill Robertson, our roommates, went in to work on the front shift, & I went in on the back shift. They stayed until 1-30 when we had filled 19 skips of big coal. I filled 2 skips, which made 21. Cold, clear weather.

Tues. July 2, 1895. Jack, Charley, & I worked. Jim, Bill, & I together filled 23 skips of large coal. The boil on Bob's arm broke to-day. Charley took the 12 photos to number 3 gang at the drain, & sold 11 of them & was paid for two. Cold & clam.

Wed. July 3, 1895. The three of us worked. Jim, Wally, & I filled 21 of big coal. Charley was paid £ 2-10-0 to-day. He gave me 11/- for the photos that he sold. I received a letter from Dave Watkins re Michael Davitt. Mrs. Pritchard of Lambton visited Mother to-day. Mrs. Pritchard came from Cornwall & knows many of the people & places that Mother knows.

Thur. July 4, 1895. Bob is still off work, but Jack, Charley & I worked. Wally, Jim & I filled 19 of big coal. I went in to the Chinaman district & got our axe which we accidentally left there last quarter. I carried 6 picks & the axe to our pillar; Bob's arm is getting better. Clear cold weather.

Fri. July 5, 1895. Jack, Charley, & I worked. Wally, Jim, & I filled 14 skips of big coal. We all 3 worked front shift. I went to the bank for our pay, which was £ 7-16-5. I bought a ticket for Bob Richmond's concert.

Sat. July 6, 1895. This morning I went to the Ironbark Creek canal & photographed number 4 gang of workmen. I met Charley Vial who told me to put up a few notices of the meeting of the Labor League in the Plattsburg Mechanics' Institute; so I wrote out 3 & put one on Joe Howell's pub; one on a post at the railway crossing; & Charley Vial put one on the notice board. I saw Douglas Millar & engaged a top room for the meeting, for 2/- We held the meeting, & Jack Hill was Chairman. I read the minutes of the last meeting, which were adopted. A motion was passed to advertise in Monday's paper for nominations of persons for selection by the Political Labor League to stand as candidates at the next parliamentary election. A collection was taken & it amounted to 7/6. I went to Tyldesley's & had a chat with League members.

I should have mentioned that at the meeting we passed a motion that the candidate who is selected by the P.L.L. must pay his expenses if he is elected to parliament.

Mon. July 8, 1895. All worked. Jim & Wally Robertson, & Bob & I all working together in the pillar, filled 36 skips of big coal. Bob & I worked on the back shift. Albert Card, a parl...
amentary candidate, spoke this evening from Mrs. Reen's balcony. Charley Vial, Harry Tyldesley, & I went to John Robinson's house in Pitttown this evening & wrote out a pledge on the E.L.L.'s nomination paper. We bought a new electoral roll for 2/- from Tommy Fryar, the Registrar. Dave Watkins is to speak at Young Wallsend & West Wallsend to-night. I sent the following telegram to W.P. Mitchell: "Please send 14 dozen "Socialists" immediately if not already sent".

Tues., July 9, 1895. We all worked at the bacon to-day. Bob & I with Jim & Bill filled 22 skips of big coal. This evening I went to the Honeysuckle Point "Empire" music hall by tram to attend the Labor League concert, but as there were only a few people inside the hall I came home with Harry Tyldesley & with Alf Walker who intended to sing.

Wed., July 10, 1895. Jack worked 3 quarters of a day, & Charley, Bob, & I worked all day. The Robertson brothers, with Bob & me, filled 30 of big coal. The Wallsend branch of the P.L.L. met at Tyldesley's house & received nominations of candidates for selection by the League. I only received one nomination, which was that of Dave Watkins. The chairman, John R. Robinson, therefore declared Dave the nominee of the League. Henry Tyldesley gave me ten shillings to pay old Joe Coleman for the advertisement in the N.M.Herald. I paid Joe, & went to the Plattsburg Mechanics' Institute & heard Mr. Thomas Walker speak. He represents the Northumberland electorate in the N.S.W. Legislative Assembly. Dave Watkins will oppose him at the next election.

Thur., July 11, 1895. Bob, Jack, & I are at home. Jack partly made a red developing lamp for me. I wrote a letter to James Donnelly, West Wallsend, to let him know of the nomination of Dave Watkins. I went to the committee meeting of the P.L.L. at 2 o'clock this afternoon, in George Messenger's pub, Plattsburg, to revise the roll. I toned a print of the number 4 gang of canal men. I wrote a letter to W.P. Mitchell, & to the editor of the "Socialist", Leigh House, Sydney, about the Socialist papers. No work for Wallsend pit to-morrow.

Fri., July 12, 1895. There WAS work for Wallsend pit to-day, & the 2 Robertsons with Bob & I filled 22 of large coal. The 14 dozen "Socialists" came to-day.

Sat., July 13, 1895. There was no work to-day for the Wallsend colliery, so I went down to the canal & took a photo of Tom Griffin's gang. Thomas Walker spoke to-night on Mrs Reen's balcony. He is the best orator I have heard.
Mon. July 14, 1895. I went to Tydesley's as usual, but nothing was done. This afternoon we went to Islington Park & heard Mr. Webster, the selected candidate, speak.

Mon. July 15, 1895. All worked. I went to work on the front shift with our crossmate, Wally Robertson. This afternoon I printed a proof from the negative of Griffin's Gang. I wrote a letter to Mr. Thomas Ruttley, general secretary of the executive committee, asking him to send help to Peter Curran. Dave Watkins spoke in the Plat teburg Mechanics' Institute this evening, & got a vote of confidence.

Mon. July 22, 1895. We all worked. Bob & I with the Robertsons filled 22 skips of big coal. This evening I went to Bill Smith's pub on the Newcastle road, Wallsend, & attended a meeting of the Labor League committee. I afterwards went to the "Tin Hall" (Agricultural Hall) in Murrain street, Wallsend, & attended a concert in Bob Richmond.

Tues. July 23, 1895. All at work. We & our crossmates filled 24 skips of large coal. This evening I attended a committee meeting of the P.L.L. in Joe Howell's "Queen's Head" pub, next door to the Mechanics' Institute. Dave Watkins spoke on Joe Lewis' balcony. After Dave had spoken we went to Howell's pub again & finished ticking off the rolls. Mr. Thomas Walker made a very good speech in the Mechanics' Institute, but could not get a vote of confidence. I have received 3 copies of "Merrie England", by Robert Elatchford, & a copy of the book entitled "The Root Of The Matter", from W.P. Mitchell. I gave Jack McLaughlin, Ted Lee, & Bob Jackson one "Socialist" each. Bitterly cold weather.

Wed. July 24, 1895. We are all idle to-day as it is general election day. I went over to John Fogo's house to see him about signing the scrutineers' paper. I found him later at the corner near Lewis' pub. I went about during the day to see after the scrutineers. About 6-30 p.m. doctor John B. Nash, the returning officer, declared the result of the voting, which is as follows: -

- David Watkins had 988 votes, & Thomas Walker had 527. I sent a telegram to John Haynes, Wellington, & another to James Donnelly, West Wallsend, which was as follows: - "Thompson won by 12". I sent a second telegram to James Donnelly in which I gave the result of the Wallsend election. The men carried Dave Watkins up to his father's "Australian Hotel", in Metcalf street. Cold weather.

Fri. July 26, 1895. We were all at work to-day. Bob & I & the Robertson's filled 26 skips of large coal. Charley gave me 2/- that he got from old Sam Burgess & Jack French for the photos of the gang. I read 4 chapters of "The Root Of the Matter" to Mother this evening. Cold weather.

Mon. July 29, 1895. All worked as usual to-day. I wrote a letter to Peter Curran, asking him to come to Wallsend to give a Socialistic lecture next Sunday evening. I also wrote to Arthur Griffiths for the same purpose.

Thu. Aug. 1, 1895. All worked again. The 4 of us filled 25 skips of big coal. I received a letter from Peter Curran saying that he cannot come here to speak on Sunday. I went to the committee meeting of the Labor League at Tyldesley's this evening to settle up accounts. A Dave Paterson said he would pay all the debts. Cold weather.

Fri. Aug. 2, 1895. Bob & I & crossmates filled 24 of big coal. Jack & Charley also worked. Bob went for our pay, which was seven pounds ten shillings & 6 pence (7 10s 6d). Brother Jack's pay was 3 2s 6d. I went to Manchester & returned the next day & bought the following books: "Irish History"; "Picture Book of the Socialistic Revolution"; "The Golden Rule" by Ignatius Donnelly; "The Book Of Kings" by J. Harrison Haydon; "Honest, Interest & Wages"; "Four Cycles of "Marxism England".

Sat. Aug. 3, 1895. I wrote a letter to Mrs. Rose Sumnerfield, asking her to come & lecture here on the 16th of this month.

Fri. Aug. 9, 1895. I received a letter from Mrs. Rose Sumnerfield to-day in reply to mine of the 1st. Her letter is as follows:-

"19th St., Manchester, Aug. 7th, 1895. Dear Mr. Cooling, I wish to say that you will be very pleased to meet you at Wallsend. Will you let me know what train to take to yours? My subject will be "Tyman of Life." If possible it may be the name of doing a little good for the Movement. I am at nineteen years. Rose Sumnerfield. I will see you this in town; not having noted your address am changing this, but suppose it will be all right. Rose Sumnerfield.

I went to the Labor League to-day, speaking at Broadheath wi with Harry Tyldesley this evening. Rain.

Sat. Aug. 10, 1895. We all worked. The 3 Robertson's with Bob & me filled 24 skips of big coal. I received a letter to-day from Henry Brumell Hall, which is as follows: -

"My dear Cooling, I received your note & contribution, for which I must really thank you. It is of very great importance
our people to do anything in the way of writing articles. For your 150 (one hundred and fifty) subscribers is simply splendid. I have noted your advice re the paragraph in connection with advertisements. I will alter accordingly. This paragraph comes from an American paper originally. The "Socialist" will not appear until Monday next. I will forward them in time immediately they come off the machine.

Broken Hill: I only send about sixty copies (take it in confidence). When we first started, I when Charles Rice was Secretary, 150 copies used to go there, but things seem to be a bad way there just now. You will be glad to hear however, that the little rag is going ahead better in Sydney. I only wish I had money enough to buy a Small; I would turn it into a weekly. & it might then be a great educational factor. However, we must all crawl before we walk. With best wishes for success,

I am yours faithfully,
E. H. Holland.

Remember me to Largie.

- Copied. -

Sun Aug 11, 1895. At Fyldesley's this morning I met John Rehmeyer, Jack, George & Fred David, Jack Gay, Ted Lee, Malcom Davidson, Dan Thomas & Henry Fyldesley. I read out a letter that I sent to Mrs. Rose Summerfield, & the replies I received from her & from Arthur Griffith, B.A. We decided to ask Mrs. Summerfield to come in the 9 a.m. train, or on Monday. Phil Wgi came into the room, & we had a chat with him. Pete Katrina also came & gave 2/6 to help to pay for the advertisement of Mrs. Summerfield's lecture. Henry Fyldesley gave 2/- & George Dinga gave 6 pence for the same purpose. When the meeting was over I went up with have got 2 copies of "Harwood" from him. I came home & wrote the following letter to Mrs. Summerfield:

"Wallsend, N.S.W. Aug 11, 1895. Mrs. Rose Summerfield, Dear Madam, Your short note of the 10th arrive all right on the 25th. I read it to our Socialist League to-day, & the members were very pleased to learn that you had accepted their invitation to come & lecture. In reply to your request for information re trains etc., I have to state that we think it would be advisable for you to leave Sydney on Saturday by the 3 p.m. train which arrives at Newcastle at 12.15 p.m. If, however, it will not suit you to leave on Saturday you could come by the train which will leave Sydney at 9 a.m. on Sunday. If you decide to come on Sunday we wish you to let us know, so that we may meet you with a buggy at Cockle Creek station where you will be required to leave the train. But if you resolve to come by the Saturday train you need not reply -- it will be understood that we meet you at Newcastle. We have engaged Mr. John Rehmeyer to meet you on your arrival at Newcastle or Cockle Creek. & Mr. & Mrs. Rehmeyer will entertain you during your stay at Wallsend. I will put an advertisement in the "Herald & Advocate" on Friday & Saturday. I will try to make it..."
the meeting successful. Sincerely thanking you on behalf of the League, & hoping to see you on the 17th. I remain yours respectfully, Jacoba Cocking, Secretary, Wallingford Socialist League.

It was afterward decided to charge a silver coin at the door when the lecture was on.

Mon., Aug. 15, 1898; To all worked. The 4 of us filled 24 shillings of large coal. I received a long letter from the Ilfracombe branch of the Labour League; & I showed it by John Adams, Henry Tildesley, & John Robinson. A copy did not think it was important enough to call for a meeting of the Labour League.

I wrote a notice of Mr. Harmsfield's lecture. Henry Sedgley gave me the Golden Pottery, & I left him looking backward.

Tues., Aug. 16, 1898; Jack was idle today. Charley, Bob, & I worked. A new grocery filled 28 shillings of big coal. I received a typewritten letter to-day from Mr. Thomas Bunting, the general secretary of the Political Labour League, which is as follows: -- Edward Bunting, 102, Lisburn Road, Belfast, Aug. 15th 1898.

The Executive wishes to call the attention of all members to the need for the Executive to carry on its work. Each branch is now respectfully asked to forward at once the amounts for the current half year (2s.) as the recent elections have left us somewhat in arrears. A large amount of work is still to be done. Yours, etc., Thomas Bunting, Gen. Sec.

Wed., Aug. 16, 1898; Brother Jack was idle again today, but the 3 of us worked. Bob & I with our 3 assistants filled 28 shillings of big coal. I received a letter from Hugh Macdonald, M.P., which is as follows: -- Hugh Macdonald, Aug. 13th 1898.

Jacob Cocking, Aug. 13th. Socialist League, Dear Sir, I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 16th August, but while I would be happy to speak on several other subjects I am quite unable to accept your request to give a Socialist lecture as I am not a Socialist; nor do I profess to understand anything of all the political doctrines of Socialism. I know, however, that some Socialists in my acquaintance are presumably working for the good of humanity, & favor the democratic truth, & therefore have my respect & sympathy. With kind regards, yours truly Hugh Macdonald.

This evening regards -- I wrote the following letter to Hill Ferguson: -- "Dear Friend, About a fortnight ago the Wallingford Socialist League decided to have a course of fortnightly Socialist lectures in Wallingford; & I was instructed to write to you & to several other members of the Socialist Party to ask you to do us the very great favor of lecturing here on some socialist subject on Sunday, Sept. first in the Clapham Mechanics' Institute at 7 p.m. You are very welcome here; & if you were
to come you would be sure to draw a very large audience &
would do a lot of good. Of course, we know that you will be
busy with your parliamentary duties & that you will be asked
to speak very often in Sydney; but as there are very few good,
sensible speakers in this district, whereas there are many in
Sydney, we thought that they could do better without you than
we can here. If you can possibly come on the date mentioned,
or on any subsequent date, kindly let us know & mention the ti-
tle of the lecture that you intend to deliver, so that we may
make the necessary arrangements for you. If you kindly accept
this invitation we shall pay for the hall & the advertisements.

Hoping that you & all your family are quite well, & that you
will do as we request. I am yours sincerely Joe Cooling, sec.
Wallsend Socialist League. Please address:- Josiah Cooling,
Seven Street, Wallsend.

Text: Aug. 15, 1896, Brother Jack was idle again today, but
Charley, Bob, & I worked. With our operations, we filled 30 of
big coal. I received a letter from Mr. Fenton, secretary of the
Wickham Labor League, which is as follows:-

Dear Conrad, re.- Mrs. Summerfield; can you tell me how long she is likely to stay
in the district? & there I can address her letter? Many
thanks for your advice of her visit. Yours (fraternally), W. J.
Fenton, sec. Wickham Political Labor League.

I wrote the following reply:-

Dear Conrad, I have just received
your note of the 15th re Mrs. Summerfield's. I am very sorry
that I am unable to tell you how long Mrs. Summerfield intends
to stay in this district. All that I can tell you is that we in-
vited her to come to Newcastle by the train which leaves the met-
rople at 9 a.m. on Saturday next; & she arrives at Newcastle at 12-
15 p.m.; & she has accepted our invitation. Mrs. Summerfield will
speak here on Sunday evening & will probably return to Sydney by
the train on Monday. We have decided Mr. & Mrs. J. S. Robinson to
meet Mrs. Summerfield at the railway station on Saturday, so if
you think it desirable you could meet her at the station & make
the necessary arrangements with her. I have already thought it
would be better to write to her you will need to write at once
& address your letter 'Leigh House,' Castlecrag Street, Sydney'.

Hoping that you will succeed in inducing Mrs. Summerfield to give you a lecture on Socialism, I remain, yours fraternally, Josiah

...
Sat., Aug. 17, 1895. I went around with the "Socialists" and nearly all of them. My weather.

Sun., Aug. 18, 1895. At Tynedale's this morning I met Mr. Thomas, Fred Robson, Charley, Wall, John Robinson, Jack, Geo. A. John, George, Jack, de Leighton, & Harry Tynedale. We all to be put down as Socialists. I gave Harry a shilling for the Socialist League fund. Mrs. Smeathfield lectured this evening in the Altitude Mechanics' Institute on "Elementary Life." John Wall was chairman. There was a small audience present. We took up a collection which amounted to twenty-four shillings. A nice speech. I paid Douglas Miller 7/6 for the use of the hall. A we gave Mrs. Smeathfield a pound for her fare from Sydney & back. I took a few notes of the lecture in shorthand.

Mon., Aug. 19, 1895. Bob & I with the Robertson brothers filled 24 bags of big coal. Charley worked, but Jack was idle.

Tues., Aug. 20, 1895. All worked. We four filled 24 bags of large coal. I bought three postal notes for four shillings each, on the way home from the pit, for Mr. Walland.

Wed., Aug. 21, 1895. There, Charley, Bob, & I worked again, but brother Jack was idle. Our crossmates with us filled 24 of large coal. I worked a little at the photos this evening. No rain yet.


Fri., Aug. 23, 1895. There was no work to-day for Wallsend pit, so I went by the 4 p.m. train to Newcastle & bought a sheet of 32 s.m. & 400 cabinet mounts at Knaggs. I then went to Croft's book shop & bought "The Strike of the Spece," & "The Social Aspects of Christianity," for a shilling each. I paid 1/6 for the 50 mounts, I missed the 5 p.m. train, so I walked to the Primrose pub at Brompton, where I met Harry Tynedale. We attended the P.L.E. District Council meeting & saw Mr. Connell, Mr. Vinel, William Foulton, Bobbi Harris, & others. Phil Vial left the chair & Mr. Martin was elected in Phil's place. Harry Tynedale was elected as Vice-President, Mr. Ltd. second Vice-President. There was nothing else done. The Gilksen dispute was gone over again. We came home by the 9 p.m. train. Sister Elizabeth Jane moved out of Atkinson's house to-day into Lambert's house in Tynrell street, near Jim Robertson's place.

Sat., Aug. 24, 1895. I stayed at home & finished the photos of old Mrs. Robertson (Jim & Wally's mother), which is the first photograph that has ever been taken of the old lady. I also finished the photos of the Atkinson group & took them up to George Atkinson's place. This evening, I was paid 5/- for them.


I wrote part of a letter to Jenna Grosse.


Tues. Aug. 27, 1895. Bob & I are at home again. Charley & Jack are at work. I mounted the prints of the I.S. gang & finished my letter to Jenna, which consists of 14 pages. I am sending a photo of Tom Griffin's gang. I wrote a letter to R. Mitchell, secretary of the June branch of the P.U.L. I posted the letter to Jenna Grosse. A card to Arthur. A card to Mr. Mitchell, June. I took 11 photos up to Bob & Bob Brown for him to take to the canal gang tomorrow.

Wed. Aug. 28, 1895. No work today. I went to Patent this evening with my half-plate camera & took 2 photos of Harry Hughes, Bill Robertson, Jack Hogg, Alf Parsons, & young Joe Cony in their Fire Brigade uniforms. Developed with citric acid & pyro, & got a very good negative.

Fri. Aug. 30, 1895. I went to Joe Coleman, the agent for the Newcastle Morning Herald. I gave him an advertisement to put in tomorrow's issue, for the lecture of Mr. Sleeth, M.P. We worked together.

Wed. Sept. 4, 1895. We all worked. Eighteen skips were filled by the 4 of us. I received a "Worker." I put the little electric bell in the kitchen this evening. I posted a letter & 2/6 in stamps to Thomas Pentney, the general secretary of the Central Executive of the Labor League in Sydney.

Thurs. Sept. 5, 1895. All worked. Bob & I filled 19 skips of big coal. George Brown, the deputy everman who worked with Charles Reay, died today of pneumonia. He was ill only a few days. He left a widow & children. I received the following letter from Harry Hallane, 27 Holland's Book Store, 27 King St., Northsy
Syd. Sep. 4, 1895. Mr. Joe Cocking. Dear Gentleman: Your letter & contributions are duly to hand for which many thanks. In this issue it is announced that the article will be damaged in the October number. By your order for August copies, I have not received any communication from you since your contribution of matter for the last issue of the "Socialist." As you might kindly let me know where the letter was addressed, & whether you sent the money by post office order, or stamps, for it has evidently gone astray; J. Mitchell assures me that it was not received by him. If you have sent a post office order or a postal note it will be possible to trace it. By the way, if you are continuing your lectures you might ask Miss May Rysman ("May Rex") to speak for you. She is a very good speaker, & would be sure to attract. You will be glad to hear that by increasing the Sydney sale of the "Socialist" by over 200 copies, I, all being well, I have hopes of being able to bring the issue substance of 10/- per month, at a net very distant date. The size is to be increased in December, same day the little paper may develop into a weekly. Thanking you for your kind wishes, I am yours fraternally H. F. Holland.

When I got the letter I went to the William post office. I spoke to the postmaster. He told me to write to the Deputy Postmaster General. After having a shave at Tom Reay's I wrote a copy of Holland's letter, & wrote the following letter to the deputy postmaster general:

"Dear Sir, on the 30th of August 1895 I went to the William-streets post office & bought 3 postal notes of the value of 1/- each — 12/- in all. The next morning I enclosed them with a letter which I addressed to H. N. Holland, Newtown, Sydney. I also wrote down the numbers of the notes, which are as follows: 99, 700; 99, 701; & 99, 702. To-day I received a letter from Mr. Holland in which he said that he had not received the letter containing the notes. As his letter was posted in Sydney on the 4th instant, he should have received the notes by that time; but as he has not it seems that they have gone astray. I therefore respectfully request you to cause inquiries to be made at once into this matter, as I cannot afford to lose 12/-. Hoping that you will kindly do as I request, & that you will let me know the result as soon as possible, I am, Sir, yours respectfully, Josiah Cocking, Seven Street, William.

I also wrote a letter of four pages to H. N. Holland. Dry weather.

Fri. Sep. 6, 1895. We all worked; I went to Newcastle this evening & bought 28 half plate mounts for 2/- at Maugs. I went with P. Tyndale to the P. L. L. District Council meeting at Brendale. Dry weather.

Sat. Sep. 7, 1895. Bob & I took the prints. This afternoon I
went to Pittown & photographed "Squire Blair"'s dance club.
I also photographed a young man by himself. I took them at 5 p.m., just at sunset, with stop 10 & gave the first plate 5 seconds exposure & the next 10 seconds. I finished toning & washing the prints & got to bed at 2-30 on Sunday morning.

Sun. Sep. 9, 1895, This morning at Tyldeley's I met Jim, Jack
Watkins, Jim & George Quigg, Jack Gay, Ted Lee, Alex Richard's,
Hugh de Largie, Charley Hall, Malcolm Davidson, Peter Boleing.
I took over the book of Irish History. There was a discussion
by Hugh & Peter on women suffrage. I copied out the names of
the subscribers to the Socialist into a new book. I read the
pamphlet entitled Poll Cott right through.

Mon. Sep. 10, 1895. This morning I arose early & developed the
plates that I exposed on Saturday. I printed a copy & took it to
my house. Bob & I mounted 37 copies of "Squire Blair"'s dance club & the fire brigade group. After dinner I went
to the photo office & answered some questions that the postmaster
asked me about the missing post office notes. I went to doctor Nash
& his dispensary & showed young Tom Steppay, the dispensary, three
of the photos I had taken. At home I burnished the photos with
Stevens's burnisher. I received a postcard to say from the post
master general of the United States about the missing postal notes.
Squire Blair, Nat Henderson, Jasper Smith, Mr. Bittner, came by
here this morning for their photos. Squire bought 2 copies for 3.00
copies of the club; 1 copy of Jasper Smith; Mr. Bittner paid me $1.00
for 3 copies of the club; & Nat Henderson did the same.
Bob & Charley worked. I have read a portion of the book "The Social
Aspects of Christianity." Dry weather.

Tues. Sep. 11, 1895. We all worked. Bob & I with Bill & Jim Rob-
ertson filled 16 skip's of large coal. This evening I found 5 copies
of the "Socialist" in my box. I gave one to our Charley to
give to Joe Lee. Exp. Gilbert is dead. Bob took 6 copies of the
Fire Brigade to Jack Hoog. I gave young Ferguson the last 4 copies
of "Squire Blair"'s dance club & he paid me a shilling for one of
that he bought for another young man. He took 2 for himself but
didn't pay for them. Jack Hoog paid $0.50 for the 6
photos. Dry weather.

Wed. Sep. 12, 1895. All at work. 52 skip's of large coal filled.
Bill Robertson went out of the pit early to attend the funeral of
Mr. Gilbert. I received a letter from H.E. Bolland, also 346
copies of the "Socialist".

Thur. Sep. 13, 1895. We were all at work again today. We & our
eostracites filled 24 of "round" (large) coal. I got a postcard
from Harry Bolland in which he said that he had sent a letter &
postal notes came to hand all right. I also received a letter
from the deputy postmaster general, in which he said that my letter & the postal order went to King Street, Sydney instead of King Street Bridge & that it had now been corrected to U.K. Ballard I asked the Deputy for his dark glasses & he promised to lend me for to next Saturday. I sold a few "Socialist" this evening.

Dry weather.

Thur. Sep. 12, 1905. Charley worked, but Jack was idle. Bob, Bill, Jim & I filled 54 shs of big coal. Bob got our pay. I received a note this time. Have nothing to tell me about George Macleay, M.P. will speak at Wallasey on "Some Thoughts on Socialism & its Leaders." I went to Douglas Miller & changed the hall of the Mechanics Institute, Plattsburg, & gave Joe Coleman an advertisement to appear next Saturday, for which I paid 1/-. I sold some more "Socialists." I went brother Bob to the Knapps for 3 sheets of printing-out paper. I borrowed from Stepney's 2 sides. had a look through his house.

Sat., Sep. 14, 1905. I ran up the 3 sheets of printing-out paper this morning, Bob printed 30 copies of the last picture I went out on the train with "Socialist" until 5 p.m.; then I came home & got ready to go to Pitten with my camera.

I went with Bob to Pitten & took the photos of 3 men near Hes- sels house. Bob took the camera home; & I went on my round with the papers. Jack Con bought 2 copies of the Fire Brigade photo. Dry weather.

Sun. Sep. 15, 1905, I put up a notice of Maile's lecture & went to Tyldesley's, when I met Ted Lee, Hugh de Largie, Malcolm Davidson, Charley Vial, Jack Gay, George & Jack Ingram, Harry Tyldesley, Jack Hall, & a stranger. We made arrangements for the Lecture to-night. I moved "That we get a set of stencil plates," which was carried. This afternoon I went to the Hall- send reserve & saw the Hospital Sunday demonstration. Bill Low introduced me to a young bootmaker named John E. Ager (pro- nounced Ager) who lives on Lavington Street, Ilminster, & is the agent for the "Socialist" there. I was also introduced to young Ager's father. I brought them home with me to tea. After tea, we went to the Mechanics Institute to hear Mr. Maile, but he did not come; so have nothing more instead. I took up a collection of 13/-; I paid Douglas Miller 7/- for the use of the hall.

Harry Tyldesley gave me 10/- to buy stencil plates. I went to the tea with the Agers, & promised to send down the number who are in our Congress Socialist League.

Mon. Sep. 16, 1905. All worked. Bob & I filled 16 shs of coal in our pillar, which we finished, & the deputy drew out the timber to save it & to let the roof fall. I trimmed the photographic prints this evening. I wrote a letter to Harry
Copy of a letter from J. H. Grose:

"South Broken Hill, Sep. 9th, 1895. Dear Joe, It is with much pleasure that I take my pen to write a few lines in answer to your welcome & long looked-for letter, which I received last Saturday week. I thought whether you had forgotten me or not, but I am glad to see that you haven't, Joe, for I would rather get a letter from you than a knighthood from the old gel in England, don'tcherknow, & that is saying a lot for a natural born subject (of the chain gang) isn't it?

Well, Joe, here we suffer grief & pain, & I think I get more than a fair share of it latterly. Listen to my tale of woe. About 8 weeks ago Mrs. Grose was laid up with typhoid fever, & was ill for 5 weeks, & just as she was recovering from that malady I got an accident in the mine -- only slight -- but it might have been worse. I will just give you the facts as I remember them. It was last Friday it happened. We were firing a hole in the stope, & went away until the charge exploded, when we went back (myself in the lead) to see what it had done. I went around to have a look at the back when, to my surprise & discomfort, about 2½ tons of ground came away & caught me by the hand, saying "I've got you safe", but I said, "Have you?", when I got my hand clear. The joam fell across a piece of timber that we put in the day before, & that saved my life, for the rock broke & I happened to be under the thin end. Anyway, I escaped with one finger broken & 2 others cut pretty badly. The nail of the index finger was torn completely away. I got a crack on the head, & another on the shoulder, but they were only slight. I need not tell you that it was the left hand, for if it was the other I would not be writing to you now. Anyway, I thought I was going to be transformed into an angel straight away, but it wasn't so, & I am still in the land of starvation & drudgery.

I am glad to see by your letter that you are all still well, & I am glad to tell you these few lines leave us all pretty well except my hand, which is a little painful yet, & I have to nurse it pretty well. I have to do without my stale ale.

Dear Joe, you said, "Of course you know that I am the secretary of the Political Labour League, & the Socialist League," well, I did not; but I am glad to see that you are taking an interest in those things. I would if I could; but if you do anything like that here you must do it very quietly or you will have to take up your bed & walk.

You say, Joe, that you are sorry that I don't go much on Socialism. Well, I have read George Black's "What Might Be", & I think we stand as good a chance to see the time when every man, woman, & child will be millionaires as we do of having a law of equality in everything while the working class is ruled by priest & person, like they are at the present day. It is surprising to see the number of intellectual working people there are now joining the Seventh Day Adventists' preacher, Mr. Daniels, who is here on the Hill now. And I think if Mr. Morrow was to come here with
his nude worship 95 per cent of the working men's wives would join him. While that greatest of all Capitalist weapons (the doctrine of Hell-fire) is preached, the workers will sink deeper in the mire of serfdom & slavery & brutality than ever it was possible for the brute beasts to sink.

I have a very old friend here called Bambrick. He is a fair stickler for Socialism & Atheism. You have heard of him, no doubt. He was blackballed here for the part he took in the last strike, & he can't get a day's slavery in the mines anywhere. He is now the secretary of the Trades & Labour Council, & Steward of the Amalgamated Miners' Association. He is about 60 years of age. He has a grown-up family of 5 daughters & 5 sons, & the whole family are Atheists-- wife included-- & they are a family that are highly respected in Broken Hill. In fact, if you want to know anything about Council, or any other, matter go to "Old Bambrick", & if he can't tell you you have nothing left but to consult the Solicitor-General in Sydney, & I doubt if he could enlighten you.

Nearly all of my Atheistic friends here are Socialists. But I don't think they are very strong here now. I don't see any meetings advertised lately. I think nearly all of them are gone to Westralia.

I have tried to get the book, "Merrie England", but I can't get it here, unless any of my friends have it. I must hunt them up. I would also like you to read Paine's "Age Of Reason", if you have not read it already. I would send you a copy, but it has 2 or 3 leaves out of it. But you could get a copy of it from Sir Robert Bear, bookseller, Sydney, for 1/-. It is a work well worth reading. Paine was a Deist & not an Atheist.

With reference to sending a copy of my letter to the "Socialist", I think you might pick out what you think would suit & send it on. Of course I would not like to have my name, nor the name of the claim, mentioned, for that would be like cutting my own throat.

Dear Joe, tell your Mother that I made inquiries about the Giles, Hancocks, Verco's & all the rest. I believe Stee Giles & family are here in the Hill & are pretty well, but I have not seen them for a long time. I have not seen the Hancocks either lately but I saw Henry Vercoe & Lizzie (his wife, nee Giles) a week ago, & gave them your address & read your letter to them. They told me they were all pretty well. The old woman Giles is living with Henry up here now. None of the Whites are up here. I saw Elvina White when I was down at Kadina 11 months ago, & Charlie White, but I never saw any of the rest, nor I have not heard anything more than that Bess had a baby some time ago.

Old Mrs. Hanton is up here. I think Alex. has gone to the West. Poll is up here too. "Skittles" has got a young daughter. That is Will Trezise. I have not seen Jim Tamblyn for a long time, but I believe he is pretty well.

Well, I must conclude with love to all, & accept our best love & kindest wishes while we remain your affectionate friends, Jenna & Mrs. Grose. P.S. With this we will send a photo. Thanks for the
one you sent us: it was a very nice one. Jacky Mallett has gone to the West, & so has "Tiny Boy" (Tom Brokenshire) & Bud Davey. Good bye."
Bolland, in which I ordered "The Origin of Property In Land"; (2/-). "Our Destiny"; 2/6, "The Story of My Dictatorship"; 2/-, "A shilling's worth of The Sermon On the Mount", a leaflet, 11/-. A little rain fell.

Tues. Sep. 17, 1895. We all worked again. We began to work at 9 a.m. this morning. On my way home from the pit I bought 2 postal notes of the total value of one pound. 2 shillings & a penny & made them payable at Rentown, Sydney, to H.F. Holland. I put them in the envelope with the letter & registered it. I received a copy of a pamphlet entitled "A Living Wage". Also a receipt for 2/6 from Roulzley.

Wed. Sep. 18, 1895. All at work. We & our crossmates filled 24 skips of large coal.


Fri. Sep. 20, 1895. All of us worked. 24 of big coal filled, I stayed up until 2 a.m. toning photos of the Pittown fellows. I tied them on blotting paper.

Sat. Sep. 21, 1895. Wallsend colliery is idle; so I have been busy with photographs, which I have mounted & burnt. I have emulsified Charley Taylor's photo. The young men care here this evening & paid me for all of their photos. I bought some steel plates in Newcastle at a second-hand shop, for 5 pennies. I bought 3 sets of stencils at Hewitt's shop—one set cost 4/- & the other cost 5. 2 shillings, with ink & brushes. I bought a pound & a half of dust-shot at Capper's, for Jim Robertson to shoot small birds with; so that he may stuff & preserve them. For 6d. I bought a sheet of printing-out paper; a box of photographic plates; 27 cabinet mounts; & a 15-grain tube of 2 chlorine of gold for toning photos with, at Kangas'.

I attended the District Council meeting at Broadmeadow on the way back.

Sun. Sep. 22, 1895. I went to "Leigh House" as usual, & gave the League the books.

Mon. Sep. 23, 1895. Our Charley is out of work again, as the canal is nearly finished. Jack worked. Bob & I with the Robertson's filled 4 skips of big coal; I posted a letter, with temperance in stamps, to H.F. Holland, for the pamphlet entitled "A Living Wage". I also sent for 3 books.
Fri., Sep. 27, 1895. We all worked to-day. We & crossmates filled 20 skips of coal. Our pay was 6-10-0.

Sat., Sep. 28, 1895. This morning Bob & I rode in our cart to Lake Nelson with Harry Hughes & Alf Parsons. I took my camera & 6 plates, & photographed our crossmates' boat. I took 4 shots with the camera & came home. I gave Charley Viv 2 notices of Bill Ferguson's lecture to put up.

Sun., Sep. 29, 1895. I went in a buggy to Cockle Creek this afternoon with Harry Tyldesley & Joe Howell to bring Bill Ferguson to Wallsend, but he did not come; but Arthur Griffiths lectured in the Mechanics' Institute.

Mon., Sep. 30, 1895. None of us idle. Jim Robertson was not at work, but Sally, Bob, & I filled 81 of big coal. I posted a letter & photographs to my Uncle Walter Parry, Redruth, Cornwall. I took the agency for "The Worker" from Evan Evans. (Later) Jim Robertson was at work to-day.

Wed., Oct. 2, 1895. We worked yesterday; to-day we filled 22 skips of large coal. We carried to-day, 4 got to 155 in the Jubilee district of Wallsend Colliery.


Fri., Oct. 4, 1895. The four of us filled 20 of big coal & finished our pillar.

Sat., Oct. 5, 1895. The white flag is flying on the flagstaff near manager. Alex Bess' house. Demanding no work for the Wallsend pit. Bob, Bill, Jim, & I had to go in with the other pillar men in their pillar to try to take out the last bit of the pillar. We all went to work together, & we took a better pillar & filled 20 skips. We came out the old pit way.
This evening Mr. W.J. Lyne, the leader of the opposition in E.I.P. parliament, & Arthur Price spoke in the Plattsburg Mechanics' Institute. The hall was crowded.

Sun. Oct. 6, 1885. Went to Harry Tyldeley's "Leigh House" this morning. Met a great many there including Arthur Walter, & tailor Jack Funston. We decided to ask Mr. Smiles, M.P. & James McGowan to speak at Walland. I wrote a letter to Mr. Smiles asking him to lecture here next Saturday or Sunday. I also wrote a letter to Jim McGowan, asking him to speak here on the 13th of October.


Tues., Oct. 8, 1885. Bob & I filled 5 ships of big coal & 5 of small. Brother Jack also worked. I am not well, my lungs seem to be full of coal dust.

Wed. Oct. 9, 1885. Bob & I worked, but I was not able to do much, as I felt all over. We filled five of big & 3 of small coal. I consulted doctor John E. Nash this evening & he said I have "non-flu-cut-the-hair" — influenza, or — amnesia. I got some medicine from young Tom Stempay, Nash's dispensary, & came home & went to bed. Fine weather.


Fri., Oct. 11, 1885. I am at home again with the influenza. Bob & Jack are at work. Charley is mending the front fence. Bob sold a lot of "Socialists" in the street this evening. I received 2XS. We ordered 400 copies of the "Bread & Salt" today. I received a letter from John Smiles, M.P., in which he said that he cannot come to Walland as he has to speak for J. Wilson, who is being run by the Labor people. I also got a letter from Miss Malcolm, in which he said that he cannot get anyone to come here to speak.

Sat., Oct. 12, 1885. Bob is taking the "Socialists" around to-day. I received a letter from Thomas Bentley, "The Clarion," a postcard from Harry Bellant. I sent a copy of the "Socialist" to Jane; Emma goes to Broken Hill. I am a little better.

Jack's pay for 11 days was 4.3-19-6. The Mine miners are to be trusted again by John Brown. The topsmen are to be robbed too. Jack bought here a set of "Sterno" from Kinga. This evening, they sent 4/- to Henry Tyldeley came here to-night to see me.
15th March, 1930.

To Mr. Josiah Cocking,
331 Maitland Road,
MAITLAND WEST,
NEWCASTLE. N.S.W.

Dear Mr. Cocking,

I hope this letter finds you well and that your family are healthy.

I have been reflecting on the past few months and have decided to write to you to inform you about the current state of affairs in our community. Despite the challenges we have faced, I am optimistic about the future and believe that we can overcome our difficulties through hard work and perseverance.

With kind regards to you and your family.

Yours sincerely,

[Signature]

God bless you,

[Recipient's Name]

[Address]

[Date]
Sun., Oct. 13, 1895. I am a bit better to-day. I am a bit better to-day. I have made up my books. Mother sent Kate Price home last night. Hot weather.

Mon., Oct. 14, 1895. I am still ill with influenza. Bob & Jack worked. Bob filled 6 small & 1 large seal & 1 of small & 1 of large. I sent Charley to Hamilton for fifty copies of "Herrie England" & he brought them home. I sent Nick Price out with the "Socialists" & I gave him 2/- for his trouble. There are a few copies yet to deliver. Mother sent for Kate Price again to-day, & she came back. Not weather.

Tues., Oct. 15, 1895. I am at home still, but I am getting better. Bob filled 5 five of large & 1 of small seal. Jack worked about the fires at Mimi.


Fri., Oct. 18, 1895. Jack & Bob worked again to-day. I am almost well again. Mother sent for Kate Price again to-day. I received a letter from Dave Vitkins, in which he said that Jim McCown, leader of the N.Y. Labor party, will come on Saturday to speak at Nelligan. Henry Tyldecoley was here this evening & I gave him the advertisement to put in the paper. I printed a notice with stencils about the meeting. Hot.

Sat., Oct. 19, 1895. I am almost well. I went down to the post office & bought a postal note for 1.30 & 3c. post. Jim McCown speaks to a large audience this evening in the Mechanic Institute, Nelligan.

Sun., Oct. 20, 1895. At Tyldecoley's this morning I met Jack G. Gay, de-Large, Mackie, Malcolm Davidson, Charley Veg, Alex Richardson. We talked over the picnic, & left it until next Sunday. I took 3 copies of the English Socialist paper, "The Clarion", ever for the Socialist League Library. I wrote a letter to Harry Hollam for some books & enclosed 2 postal notecards of which I kept the numbers & 1/3 1/3 stamps. I have sent for "Red The Tragedian", "Harrie's Theory Of Value", "The New Party", "Christian Socialism" & a small. I also wrote a letter to John E. Ager, Islington.

Mon., Oct. 21, 1895. I did not go to work this morning, but Bob & Jack worked. Charley has started to work in the warehouse.
Tue. Oct. 21. 1895. I began to work again to-day, but I am still weak. Bob & I filled 5 cars of large & 2 of small coal.


Thur. Oct. 23. 1895. We have worked all the week excepting last Thursday, which was a holiday, & I went to Toronto. I finished my report to the "Socialist" this evening. I bought a postal note for 10/- & tenpence in stamps, for the "Socialist".


Sat. Nov. 2, 1895. Bob, Charley, & myself are idle. Jack is at work. I interviewed Mrs. Prattin about the rent of a bit of ground near Tyler's place, where I wish to erect my temporary bookstall to sell Socialist books & pamphlets. She said I could have it for 2/6 for a day & a night. I told her I would see her again before next Friday. Delivered "Workers" & the "Socialist".

Sun. Nov. 3, 1895. Rain all day. I did not go out, but wrote a letter to Harry Holland for five pounds worth of books. I finished reading that very humorous book, "The Dogs and the Felines", by one of them.

Sun. 10 Nov. 1895. I went over to Tyldesley's this morning. We discussed the picnic that we intend to have on the 7th of December. We decided to meet to-morrow evening to arrange matters.


Thur. Nov. 14. 1895. We all worked yesterday & to-day; also on Tuesday. To-day Bob & I filled 13 cars of big coal. I posted a letter to James Grose this morning. I got Mill Lounsdale of Jesmond to take the "Socialist" this morning. I gave him a few pamphlets. General William Booth, the leader of the Salvation Army was in Newcastle this evening & Bob & some others.
went down to see Jack. Sharp worked. Fine.

Fri., Nov. 15, 1925. Bob A. I. late. Jack & Charley are at work. I received a postcard from Harry Holland today on which he wrote:—

Dear Cocking. Am forwarding you per rail to Selby station one parcel at books—Harry England. "Seas Of "Sone Of Labour"—etc. I regret that I am compelled to send this lot also payable at your end, but will not let it occur again if I can help it. Socialists out some time next week; will advise.

Bob & I got the books, for which I paid 2/- a weight. I went to the Methodist Council at the Labor League, at Broadneck, this evening. Harry Tydesley was also there. Not weather.

Sat, Nov. 16, 1925. No work for Bob A. in the pit, but Jack & Charley are at work. I finished printing the notices for the Labor League picnic; I received a telegram from James Green, which is as follows:—

Harry C. died to-day; May ill typhoid fever. Sent this telegram in reply:—Accept our deep sympathy. Hope May will recover. Long Jim's grave was a lovely child. I have his photograph. I went to David Lonsdale's house & left a copy of the "Socialist" there. I took "The Tasted Worker" around to-day.

Sun. Nov. 17, 1925. It Tydesley's this morning I saw Jim C. &

Hugh de Largie, Jim C. & Charley well. Jack & I. Charley Tydesley. I took the "Socialist" to the meeting. I wrote a letter to Harry Holland & asked him to send me 250 copies of the "Socialist" I also asked him to send some music & some cheap books. Got this morning, Thursday, this evening.

Mon. Nov. 18, 1925. All of us worked. We filled 2 skips of big coal. Bob rode the horse to Newcastle for the picnic tickets, but could not find Mr. Gurney. I went to Broadneck by the 7

p.m. tram & asked the people next door to where Gurney's office was before it was burnt. & was told that he lives in the business premises in Hurst Street, Newcastle. I caught the next tram from Newcastle, & got out at Lambton, where I heard Mr.

Gurney's speech in the Star Theatre. Grey weather.

Tues. Nov. 19, 1925. Bob A. I. filled 11 skips of large coal. All the Albert Tydesley brought up the tickets this evening. There are 195 blue ones & 48 white. Peter Bowler was here this evening, & I gave him 75 white tickets to sell. I received a letter from John E. Lager to-day. Fine weather.

Wed. Nov. 20, 1925. All worked. Bob A. & I. sent up ten of big coal & 1 of small. Alf Williams paid me 4/- for a copy of "Harry England". I borrowed a notice for publication to Lewis, & put the picnic notice on it. Old Anthony Stephenson has granted

Sat., Nov. 23, 1895. This is pay Saturdav. I received a parcel of books to-day from Harry Holland, Sydney. This evening Charley & I went in our cart to Mina, where we set up my book stall, but as it began to fall we had to pack up & come home. I only sold sixpence worth.

Mon. Nov. 25, 1895. I met Jack Gay, Charley Viak, Jim Duguid & Hugh de Largie, & travelled to Henry Tyndall's office in his house this morning. We talked about the piano. I wrote a letter to Harry Holland.


Tues. Nov. 26, 1895. Jack worked; & Bob & I filled 13 skips of big coal. Charley & the gang have finished their section of the canal. He tried to get work in Newcastle, but failed. I gave Roy & boy my ticket for the concert, & arranged to go to the Wallsend Agricultural Hall to-night. Alf Edie, M.P., Mac Pitch, M.P., Jimmy Curley, & Dave Watkins, M.P. are to speak to-night in the Mechanics' Institute, Pleattsburg on "The Federation & Labor". Rainy weather.

Wed. Nov. 27, 1895. We all worked. Bob & I filled 11 skips of big coal. So work for Wallsend pit to-morrow.

Thurs. Nov. 28, 1895. Brother Jack is the only one of us at work. I have put some prime tickets on the new books & painted the cover of the book box. Old Mr. Thacker paid me one pound for our boat shed on Ironbark Creek. & I gave him a receipt. I sold him a copy of "Merry England", but he did not pay for it. Brother Bob & Brother Bob & a party went to the Hunter River to-day. Rainy weather.
Fri., Nov. 28, 1895. Jack, Bob, & I worked. We filled 11 skips of big coal. I should have gone to the Matric Council of the Labor League at Broadmoor tonight, but I did not feel inclined to go. I received 12 "Workers" to-day.

Sat., Nov. 29, 1895. Jack is working, but Bob & I are idle. Bob & a party went up the river this morning. I went around with the "Workers" this afternoon, & got Bob Lloyd to take the "Socialist". I received a letter from Harry Holland in which he said that the "Socialist" will not be cut until the second Tuesday in December. I took our mail to old Harry Martin's shop in Nelson street & got him to put a handle in it. I bought a postcard for 4/- to send to Medway for use. I sent a letter to John Agar & one to Medway Bay with the postal note.

Sun., Dec. 1, 1895. We discussed the coming picnic this morning at Tyldesley's house. We wrote a letter to the proprietor of the Belmont pub asking him to provide hot water for the picnickers.

Mon., Dec. 2, 1895. Brother Jack went away from here last Saturday to live at Smithfield, to meet a place. Jack is going to marry Mary Robinson. guitar is fretting very much over him. Bob & I filled 10 of big coal. I posted the letter to the proprietor of the Belmont pub. I spoke to Harry Tyldesley about the bus. I persuaded George to take the "Socialist". I sold big red Charley a copy of "Desert" today, but he has not paid for it.


Wed., Dec. 4, 1895. Filled 11. Very hot weather. I got a reply to my letter to the Belmont publican. He said he will supply us with hot water for ten shillings.

Thur., Dec. 5, 1895. We filled 10 of round. This evening I attended a meeting of the Labor League committee to deal with the picnic that we intend to have next Saturday at Belmont. Those present at the meeting were Jack Day, Charley Vial, Jim Flaxman, Hugh de Largie, & Harry Tyldesley. Charley, Jim, & I interviewed Tom James, the bus proprietor, & he promised to bring 2 buses on Saturday. Tyldesley & Hugh went to W.W. Johnson, & he said we could have the use of the steamer "Maggie Johnson" for four pounds. Cloudy weather.

Fri., Dec. 6, 1895. Bob & I are idle. I finished printing notices for the picnic & took it down to the corner & pasted it on the notice board. Had a shave at Harry Duke, & posted the letter to the Belmont publican. I had a good talk in Nelson street, Plattsburg, this evening. Sold a subject of "Maggie Johnson" about seven shillings' worth of books.
Sat. Dec. 7, 1895. I went down to the railway crossing this morning & met Hugh de Largie & some of the Labor Leaguers. We got 5 buses full of picnickers & the first to leave came back & took out a fourth load, of which I was one. Some got on the steamer at the head of Cockle Creek, & some got on at the Cockle Creek railway bridge. We waited until 9-30 a.m. for the train from Newcastle, & then we left for the Lake, with 6 small boats in tow. We went to Belmont, had a meal, & steamed around Barrier Island & back to Belmont. We stayed forty minutes, & then returned home.

Sun. Dec. 8, 1895. I went to Tyldeley’s, & we collected the tickets & money.

Mon. Dec. 9, 1895. Bob & I are idle. I printed a notice for a meeting of the Labor League. I wrote a letter to Harry Holland, & bought a postal note for 7/- & registered the letter. I got the League notice board at Joe Lewis’ pub. The red flag is flying on the flagstaff at Ross’ house, denoting work for Wallsend pit to-morrow. Charley worked to-day on the Kini coal screens. Thunderstorm weather.

Tues. Dec. 10, 1895. Bob & I sent up ten of ‘big coal’. I consulted Harry Tyldeley at his house about the District Council meeting. I also spoke to Jack Gay about the meeting. The “Socialist” is to be published in Sydney to-day. Our new servant, Mary Jane Anderson, came to-day. She has been working for Mrs. Tyler, Wallsend. She seems to be a good girl. Thunderstorm this evening.

Wed. Dec. 11, 1895. We filled ten of large coal. No work for Wallsend to-morrow. I finished mending my old accordion this evening. Hot weather.

Thur. Dec. 12, 1895. Bob & I are idle, but Charley is working for butcher Young. I have not received the “Socialist” yet, & do not know why they are late. Mrs. Roy’s father was hurt to-day at West Wallsend. Very hot weather.

Sat. Dec. 14, 1895. We are idle again to-day, & were idle yesterday. I received a copy of “The Law of Population” from John Robinson.

Sun. Dec. 15, 1895. I went to Tyldeley’s, & we settled up about the picnic.

Mon. Dec. 16, 1895. Bob & I filled ten of large coal. Charley has to go to work at Kini to-morrow. The “Socialist” has not come out yet. The temperature this afternoon was 93 deg. in the shade. Bush fires are in the North West.
This is a copy of a letter from Jenna Grose:

"Hebbard Street, Broken Hill, Dec. 8, 1895. Dear Joe, It is with much pleasure that I take the opportunity of answering your kind & ever welcome letter, which I received on the 20th of last month. I was glad to hear from you; also to hear that it left you all well. But I am very sorry to tell you that these few lines don't leave any of us well at present. Mrs. is not well, May isn't well, nor am I well. At the time we lost Harold the 3 of us had la grippe, & the doctor thought May had the fever too, but I am pleased to tell you that it was not; but we are none of us recovered yet. I stayed off work for a week, then worked 5 shifts & had to stop off another week & lost my place through it.

Harold died of enteric fever & diarrhoea. He was in bed for 5 weeks from the day he was put to bed till the day he died; & the poor little chap suffered & died hard indeed. He was in fits from 7 o'clock in the morning up until he died at half past 9 in the night, when he died in one of them. He died on the 13th of November. We found it hard to part with him as he was 4 years & 10 months old, & he was a bright little chap & was learning very quickly. If he asked a question he wanted to know all particulars before he was satisfied, & he was loved by all that knew or saw him, both young & old.

We most sincerely thank you for all your kind sympathy in our bereavement. I am going to sell the house & furniture & send the Mrs. & May down to Kadina as soon as I can, probably next week, & I shan't stop here much longer, for I haven't been able to work full time for a long time owing to ill health. If I only had the money I would clear from here to-morrow. I am heartily sick of this place. I think I have had my share of lead, anyway. We have been having some stormy weather accompanied with fierce lightning & thunder, but very little rain since the first of this month. In the daytime we were blinded with dust, & at night with thunder & lightning. The lines have been washed away a few miles from here. We have had very little rain here.

Well, Joe, I must bring this letter to a close as I have not got any more news to tell you, & I think I have told you enough bad news for once. So I will conclude with love for all at home, & accept the same for yourself from your ever-loving friends, Jenna & Mrs. Grose. Write soon. Good bye for the time. Address same unless I notify you otherwise."
Tu. Dec. 17, 1895. Charley worked; & Rob & I filled nine ships of big coal. I received a letter from Thomas Routley, the general secretary of the Central Executive in Sydney.

Thur. Dec. 19, 1895. We all worked. Ten of large filled. I consulted doctor John Nash about my water & he prescribed some medicine & told me to call again next Monday or Tuesday. Not.

Fri. Dec. 20, 1895. We sent out ten of large coal. The others worked also. I came out of the cilliery early to put up my bookstall. I sold 2/6 worth of books.

Sat. Dec. 21, 1895. Rob a party attended the regatta of the Ironbark Creek Boat Club at Tomago to-day. This evening I went—went to Nelson street with my bookstall & some copies of "Herbe Ironbark" but rain began to fall, so I had to pack up & come home. Brother Jack came home to-night & we gave him his bed & bedding, which he took to the house where he is batching with young O'callery. I bought 3 Christmas cards.

Sun. Dec. 22, 1895. At Tydesley's this morning I saw de Largie, Tydesley, & Gay; & I read Routley's letter to them. I have to send 2/6 to him.

Mon. Dec. 23, 1895. All at work. Bob & I filled 10. I bought a postal 2/6 on my way home; & one for 5(-). I sent a letter & the 2/6 note to Thomas Routley. The Wallsend miners cavilled to-day, & Bob & I got to 186, the last place in Jubilees district.

Tues. Dec. 24, 1895. We are all idle. The "Socialists" came yesterday & I got them at the tramway office this evening. I bought a sixpenny packet of Christmas cards at Tom McCrae's shop in Nelson street. I gave Jane Anderson some, & a few year's cards. I also gave his Jane some. I like Jane better every day. She is the first girl I have thought much about.


Thur. Dec. 26, 1895. I went out to Brookes' paddock to the Baptist picnic. I saw Jane there, & we had dinner together after having some games. After dinner with the Baptist party we played some more games. I had tea with Jane at the Baptist table. I walked home with Mary Jones & some others. I got 3 more subscribers for the "Socialist." Wallsend races are
being held on the racecourse. Very hot weather.

Fri. Dec. 27, 1895. I went around with the papers & almost finished delivering them. Bought sixpence worth of bananas of old Anthony Stephenson. Posted my letter to Jemima Green this evening. I told Jane to-day that I went to the pictures because she was there; which is true. There was a great thunderstorm to-night. Sat under the verandah until 10 p.m. with Mother & Jane.

Sat. Dec. 28, 1895. We are all at home again. The thunderstorms continue & much rain is falling. The Wallsend horse-races are on again to-day. I sent away, by post, to Harry Holland postal notes for 1/6 for the ''Socialists'' [60] & a postal note for five shillings to him for books; & enclosed 5d for pamphlets.

Sun. Dec. 29, 1895. I went to doctor Mac this morning & he examined my eyes & gave me some medicine. I went to Rydesley's & saw him & Hugh de Largie. I went home with Hugh. This evening I went to the Baptist chapel with Jane & came home with her. Rainy.

Mon. Dec. 30, 1895. Bob & I are idle again. Charley will work half a day. I went to doctor Mack this morning; he gave me a bottle of medicine. I bought 3 yards of unbleached calico for Bob; & we with Jane & me made a bib for our boat. Mother & I had a quarrel last night about Jane Anderson. Mother does not want me to keep company with Jane; so, to avoid trouble & sorrow to both of us, I have promised not to do so while Jane is here. It is a great sacrifice to me.

Tues. Dec. 31, 1895. Charley worked, but Bob & I are idle. Mother walked up the hill to Liz-Jane's house because I was vexed with her about Jane. Jane went up with her, & then came home & washed the clothes. I had a talk with her this evening. I met Bob in Nelson Street, & he told me to tell Mother to go home & let Jane get out. I went up, but found that Mother had gone down in our cart. I went to the watch-night service in the Baptist chapel.

Wed. Jan. 1, 1896. This morning Mother, Liz-Jane, Jane Anderson & I went in our cart to Newcastle & stayed near the hospital. I bought some potter's clay, canned corned beef & some fruit & bread, & borrowed some cups & saucers from Michelle's shop. Jim Pettigrew & I went over in the ferry boat to Stockton & saw the wreck of the ''Dundee'' on the beach. We went back to Mother & party & had a meal. Returned the crockery & rode home. Jim came home by tram.

Tues. Jan. 7, 1896. We waited in the pilliar again to-day & filled 20 skips of coal. Mother & Jane Anderson quarrelled to-day.
A Mother sent her away. I met Jane in Nelson street to-night, a
she walked with me to Pittown to show me where Mary Jones lives. Mary was not at home, but I asked her Father, Mat, if Mary would come to our house to-morrow, & he said, "Yes". I walked back to Charles Bennet's house with Jane. She will stay there to-night. Rainy weather.

Wed. Jan. 8, 1896. We all worked. Mary Jones started this morning.

Sun. Jan. 12, 1896. I went to Tyldesley's this morning & met Dave Watkins. I went to church this evening, & later went with Jane Anderson to the home of her foster Father-- Bill Reid-- & had a talk with him.

Wed. Jan. 15, 1896. We have all gone on as usual lately: nothing much has happened to us. Bill Dove's wife died to-day. I lived with the Doves 10 years ago, when I came from Wallaroo Mines, South Australia. Mrs. Dove was very kind to me then, for I was ill. I had recently landed, & my jaws were almost locked together through foolishly eating an ice-cream just after having a tooth extracted. I had to live on spoon-feed for about a fortnight. My brothers, Jack & Bob, & my step-Father, Charles Giles, then worked at the construction of the Wallsend reservoir at "Summerhill" for Fox & Hoax, contractors.

I went with Jane to a party at Arthur Sinclair's house, Lake Road, Pittown. About 25 people were there. When we arrived some were ready to dance in the kitchen, which had been cleared for that purpose. They had some dancing to the music of Bill O'Brien's fiddle, after which we had a game of forfeits. I had to forfeit a pencil & kiss Jane (for the first time) & afterwards kiss every girl in the room. Clem Russell was very amusing. About 11-40 p.m. Jane & I went back to Howell's pub, where Jane expected to sleep, but the Howells had gone to bed; so we went back to Sinclair's house & joined in a game. We left about 2-30 a.m. with Sarah Lewis & Bill Dunnan, & Jane went to Sarah's home with her.

Following is a copy of a letter from Mrs. Eliza Matthews to me, dated Nov. 6th, 1896.

"Wallaroo Mines, Thursday, Nov. 6th, 1896. To Mr. J. Cocking. Dear Friend, we received your kind welcome letter on tuesday, & I cannot express my pleasure & surprise at hearing from you. You mentioned about your dear Father: he is first Cousin of mine & one that I shall ever respect & remember as long as life lasts. I'm very sorry indeed that I'm not able to give you the information you desire. If I could I would with pleasure; indeed I would only be too pleased to do so. It's over 10 years since I last saw your Father. He came here then on a visit & brought a present for each of the children. He stayed a few days with us; wished us good bye, & said he intended going to England to see about my Uncle's property. He promised to write, but I'm sorry to tell you we never
heard from him after. I've thought about him hundreds of times, wondering if anything had happened to him or whatever became of him.

You mentioned about the photo. We haven't one; if I had I would send it to you with pleasure. I often wished myself that I had one of his photos. The only photo we have-- only one-- of your family is John's. I remember Johnny & Robert well. We shall be delighted to hear from you again, & would like to know if the boys are married, or still single. Your Father was not married again when he left here, nor I don't think he ever gave it a thought: he seemed too broken-hearted to think of ever settling again. There was a time when he was as good a husband as ever breathed, & a kind Father. He would talk about his boys with a heart full of sorrow. Many a time he did to me while he was here.

I'm afraid I shall not be able to get a copy of the photo for you. I don't know of anyone that would be likely to have one. We never know in life what might happen; & if at any time we hear from him I will write to you at once; but I have almost given up all hopes of hearing from him now after all these years.

I have 2 married sons in Broken Hill. The eldest--Tom-- has 3 children. And Johnny, he is only married about 12 months; he has 1 child-- a son. Then Will: he is in the West; he's married; has 2 children, boy & girl. And my eldest daughter is married about 5 years now. She's called Simcock by marriage. They are living at Southern Cross. They have no family. They are all married comfortable & getting on splendidly. I have one daughter at home with me, & my youngest boy, Fred. He was 20 last August. He works underground here in the Mines. And Emily is a dressmaker.

We are all fairly well, & trust you are the same also. I may just tell you we are in black at present. My stepson-in-law, Tom Reed, died in the West last June. It was a terrible trouble for us all, especially for his poor wife. He had been ailing for some time, & having 3 sons over there, thought the change would do him good. He had only arrived there 3 weeks when he died. It was a terrible trouble-- we all felt it very much.

I think I have told you all the news this time, so good bye!

Write soon, as I shall be anxious to know if you get this all right. And if at any time you can make it convenient to come down to see us we shall only be too pleased to see you & make you as comfortable as we possibly can, providing you let us know. Trusting you & your brothers are enjoying the very best of health, I remain your affectionate Cousin Eliza Matthews. We were quite astonished at your being able to get our address so complete & correct.

Address as before. Excuse the writing this time, please.
Copy of a letter from Jenna Grosé:-

Broken Hill, Jan. 27, 1896. Dear Joe, It is with much pleasure that I take the opportunity of writing you a few lines in answer to your kind & ever welcome letter, which I received some time ago. I have kept you longer than I intended without an answer, but better late than never, eh? Well, I must excuse myself in some way or other. In the first place, just before I received your letter, I sent Mrs. Grosé & the children down to Kadina for their health, & I am home now, living with Mother, as the Mrs. is still in Kadina. She has been gone 6 weeks, & I dare say she will stay there longer, maybe altogether, as I have been, & still am, laid up with the lead again. And what's worse is that I will have to go & look for work when I get right again.

In the next place, I have laid a petition in the Bankruptcy Court & declared myself insolvent. So you can see that I am nicely fixed up one way & another. My liabilities are about £50, & my assets nil. So you can see that I am not honest, anyhow, Joe. We were very pleased with the cards you sent. I think they are very pretty indeed. I am sorry that we were not able to send you some in return. Mrs. Grosé wishes to be kindly remembered to you. They are enjoying pretty good health down there, & she wants me to come down there to work; but I can't see through working for 4/- or 4/6 a day & pay house rent. It is hardly enough, I think. I wish there was a show over there where you are; I would try to get over some way. I am full up of this place. Well, Joe, I must draw the letter to a close, as I am not too well, & the hot weather has played the Devil with me. I have lost about a stone in weight the last fortnight with the lead & heat. Remember me to your Mother & all the rest, & accept my kindest love & best wishes for yourself while I remain your old & affectionate friend, Jim Grosé. Broken Hill P.O., not Broken Hill as before. I don't think I shall ever get over the loss of our boy.

The following letter is from J.H. Grosé, Wallaroo Mines:-

Wallaroo Mines, Sep. 12, 1896. Dear Joe, I now sit down to write a few lines in answer to your kind & ever welcome letter, which I received some time this year. I don't exactly know what month, but I know it is a long time ago. But I am not going to excuse myself in any way for not writing before, barring one passage in your epistle which struck me very hard, & that was in reference to your courting affair, which fell on me like a thunderbolt, & I could scarcely credit it. But we hear of all sorts of curious things happening in the latter end of this century that one need not be surprised at anything that occurs nowadays.

But I suppose all the same that you will be rather surprised to find me back to dear old Wallaroo Mines again, Joe. Well, it was this way:— I got so much bullion into my system that the share-
holders of the various Broken Hill mines held a conference or a post mortem examination over my affair & decided that the best thing to do was to tell me politely to see a doctor, & as a result the doctor told me that if I did not leave the Hill I would throw a seven & shuffle off this mortal coil. But I said the quicker the faster, old man, I would stop a bit longer but the mines officials would not have it, & I had to get.

I got, & here I pulled up, everybody happy to see me, Capt. Hancock especially. Started me to work costeening out at Durea, & I am there yet raising green & grey ore at the rate of 5/- (4/9 clear) per shift of 8 hours, & he thinks he is doing me a favour. There is plenty of work here now. Nearly all Moonta is being brought up here. I have been here about 9 weeks, & the Mrs. has been here 4 weeks, & I can't get a house for love or money. There are a lot of houses torn down-- yours, Hanton's, John Prideaux's, old man Bennets', Fulcher's, & lots of others. Jane Dobbin, Alex's wife, died here about a week ago of pleurisy. You would not know half of the people here now; they are nearly all strangers: they hail from the 4 points of the compass.

I had lead rheumatism in the head, & had to leave the Hill or die; so decided it would be better to go down to Wallaroo Mines than up to Heaven. So I started, & landed once more in dear old homeland, the place of my childhood's happy days; & the only man I knew was Jimmer Roach.

Well, Joe, I am much improved in health since I came here, & I believe I will do as well here as I could in Broken Hill. I hope you are in steady work, & all quite well. We are all pretty well at present. The only thing is we are stopping with Frank Turner, my Brother-in-law, until we can get a place to ourselves. Give our loves to all, & accept our love to yourself & Donna while we remain your ever loving friends, Jim & Eliza Grose. The little girl is getting on fine now. Good bye. Keep me 12 months without a letter. Address Wallaroo Mines post office."

Mr. William Robert Winspear & Peter Bowling had a wordy war in the columns of the "Wallsend & Plattsburg Sun", beginning about the 16th of May, 1896, on 'Private Enterprise versus Socialism. To assist Peter, who advocated Socialism, I wrote the following verses for that paper, & they were printed in the issue of 11/7/1896.

A PROTEST FROM OBLIVION.

Misthur Editur, the growlin'
Of that villain, Peter Bowlin'
That I rade in ivery issue
Of the "Wallsend-Plattsburg Sun"
Has compiled me to detarmin'
That I'll shute the little varmin
If I only can get near him
Wid me double-barrelled gun.

And me brother, Daniel Kelly,
Swears he'll bate him to a jelly,
And he'll smash his jaw to smithereens
And blacken both his eyes,
For this thraitor to his country
Has the impudent effrontery
To scandalize the Kelly Gang
And private enterprise.

In the struggle for existence
He who makes the least resistance
Shud undoubtedly be conkered
By the cunnin' and the strong,
But the Shtate protects the smallest
From the strongest and the tallest,
And rob min loike me of freedom,
Which I think is very wrong.

Peter Bowlin' says it' thievin',
Whin a man is jist receivin'
The wage of private enterprise
In breakin' banks by night;
But, begob, I'll niver fear whin
Misthur William Trebor Spearwin
Can demonstrate that Nature
Says that ivery crime is right.

Shure, he's handy wid his pen, Sir,
And he's read what Herbert Spencer
Has written of the crimes that are
Committed by the Shtate
Wid its Socialistic forces;
And his teachin's I indorses,
For 'twas by Shtate interferince
That we met our awful fate."

Edward Kelly.

Published by Willcoed Sun.

The Newcastle miners' strike began on the 27th of April, 1896, & ended on the 15th of July, 1896.

Sir Henry Parkes died in April, 1896.
The Butler murders were perpetrated in 1896.

Aug 5th, 1896. At the Wallsend police court, Thomas Gibson was charged with assaulting David Wilkinson with a shovel at the Wallsen C pit boilers.
Copy of reference.
"Mary Anderson was in my employ as a general servant for sixteen months, and I can recommend her as a strictly honest and trustworthy girl. Also as being extremely kind to little children. Mrs. T. Cronin, 1886."

Copy of a letter from Mrs. Eliza Matthews to me.
"Wallaroo Mines, Thur. Dec. 29, 1896. Dear Cousin, It is with extreme pleasure I have the opportunity of answering your most welcome letter, which I received last week. I need hardly tell you it was long looked for before it arrived, but better late than never: it was worth waiting for. You seem to make your letters so interesting; & I'm at a loss, very often, what to tell you when writing. However, before I forget I will take the opportunity of thanking you very kindly for the photo which you sent. It came as a great surprise. I'm sure I cannot express my gratitude to you for it. It is a photo I prize very much; & the copy you sent is like real life, isn't it? Really I think it is so good of you. You seem anxious to have mine: you shall with pleasure. I will send you one soon. I intend being taken next week, weather permitting. You mentioned about sending little Lizzie's photo. We shall be so very pleased to get it: also the photo of your young lady. It is very kind of you to promise: hope you will not forget to fulfill. Ask about your own-- well I will leave that to yourself. I am quite sure you are not so despicable as you make out to be. I would like to be near by when you get ours. But I will send word on before, so as the fright to your nervous system shall not be too great.

However, I will try as well as I can to explain to you about the photo I sent to you. It was the photo of your Father's Uncle & Aunt, not your Father's Brother. Your Father had a Brother named Josiah, but I never had his photo; if I had I should have sent it to you some time ago. I will try to explain the relationship: Uncle Josiah was my Mother's Nephew, & my Mother was an Aunt to your Father. Your Father's Father was a Brother to my Mother. I hope you will be able to understand; I have written it as plain as I can. Uncle Josiah had 3 children-- one son & 2 daughters. The son was named after his Father Josiah, & was a young man, when I left Home, about 20; & Jane, that's the second daughter, was living with a doctor in service; & Elizabeth-- the youngest-- was at home with her Mother. You wish to know Aunt's maiden name: Miss Goldworthy, from Redruth. Her family were very respectable people, I've heard my Father say. Her own son was considered to be a handsome young man. Oh, about the young person you mentioned. I don't know or remember ever hearing of anything or anybody by that name. Hope when you write again you will let me know. I'm not able to write myself; my eyesight will not allow me, but thankful to tell you I have not to employ strangers. Emily does all the letter writing, so you need not be afraid to explain what you mean. (Continued on page 117.)
Copy of a letter from Miss May Hickman.

"Nov. 13th, 1896. 37 Point Piper Road, Woollahra. Mr. J. Cocking. Dear Joe, I received your letter on Wednesday & made inquiries right away at the various hospitals; keeping the whole thing strictly between ourselves. I found that your information was perfectly correct. At the Sydney Hospital on October 10th William Reed was admitted & taken into ward J, where he died on the 15th inst. I feel very sorry to have to be the communicator of such sad tidings, but of course it is all your fault, you horrid boy, for writing to me. I am glad, however, to have been able to get you the information required. If there should be anything further needed I shall be very pleased to do anything in my power. It may be as well to say, in case you wish to write direct to the hospital authorities, that the Sydney hospital is situated in Macquarie street, City. You must kindly excuse me now as time presses. Give my kind regards to Miss Anderson & assure her of the profound sympathy of yours most fraternally May Hickman."

The following letter is in answer to one I sent to Miss Hickman to get some information about the death of William Reed:-

"37 Point Piper Road, Woollahra, Nov. 20th, 1896. Mr. J. Cocking.

Dear Joe, Your letter was a real startler, but I have been very lucky in my inquiries & have found out as much as I possibly could for you. On Miss Anderson's behalf I went to the hospital & obtained permission to interview the nurse who attended upon her father. She was most kind & asked me to tell Miss Anderson that she felt most sorry for her; & that Mr. Reed gave her address & after his death she gave instructions that a telegram be sent; but of course those instructions could never have been carried out. However she said that he was taken ill on the voyage over from New Zealand & that as soon as the boat reached port the men from the boat brought him (here the letter is mutilated, but the remaining portion reads: - "dying condition. He....most of the time. She....or letter of any kind....in Sydney. He gave an address (which was Miss Anderson's) but he said he was not sure if it was correct. The people from the boat came up to visit him. I went to some trouble to find out the name of the ship, & it proves to be the Anglian of Huddart Parker's line. The nurse told me there was nothing but his clothes at the hospital, so if he had a box or any belongings they would probably be on the ship. This is why I went to the trouble of finding out its name, as I thought if you went down to Newcastle you would be sure to meet it on its next voyage. So much for the nurse. Then I had to beard the secretary in his den to find out about the will & the burial place. Now there is no will or paper of any description in the possession of the hospital authorities. It seems as if he had nothing but his clothes when brought to the hospital. (Here the paper is torn off) so important to visit the....Rookwood in the Church of...."
The following letter is an answer to one that I wrote to John William Reed, whose real name is Tomlinson, re his father's death:

"Lithgow, Nov. 18th, 1896. Mr. Josiah Cocking, Wallsend.
Dear Friend, I received your letter of the 16th, which gave me a shock, as I am sure it must my poor sister when she heard of my poor father's death. It seems strange to me that he did not send word to Jimmy or to me, when he arrived back to Sydney, that he was so ill. He could not have thought that the end was so near. I can't thank you enough for the trouble you have taken in finding out the truth. I would be very thankful if you would send me the information about my poor father when you receive it from Miss Hickman. Ask Mary Jane to write to the Superintendent of the hospital. I am glad to hear that she keeps in good health. Tell her to write to me. Dear friend, I feel that you are more than a friend. I hope that before very long we will be acquainted, as I feel I shall like you. Tell Mary Jans that Kate & the children & myself are all in good health & we all hope that she is the same. You will excuse this short letter. Do not forget to let me know when you are going to get married, & if possible, either Kate or myself will come over. So I will conclude with best wishes for your future. I am yours fraternally, John W. Reed. Address: J.W. Reed, Hermitage Flat, Lithgow."

Copy of May Hickman's letter to Mary Jane Anderson, dated Jan. 4, 1897. "My dear Miss Anderson, It is really very kind of you to send such a nice New Year's gift; the more so as I have not been able hitherto to answer your letter. But my neglect was not at all intentional. I intended to write to you & Joe & ask you to come down to Newcastle on a certain date, for I thought I should be going North as far as Brisbane & I wanted... train waited... first, & I was uncertain about the date, & so delayed writing, but now I find that I shall not be able to go away at all, at least just now. It is a great disappointment; because it is my annual holiday, & I really feel the need of it. But one cannot have all things ordered to one's liking in this world of ours. Please give my kind regards to Joe & tell him I will write to him as soon as I get time. I have not forgotten what he said about "England's Ruin", & I have bought a copy, but have not had time to read it yet; besides I have been... time past. It was very good of you, my dear, to write so gratefully to me, but I really did not deserve all that. I feel that we all should be glad to do a little act of kindness for others, not because..."
we are human beings who are... be interdependent & only exist by services mutually rendered. You say you are not a Socialist; well that is because you do not quite understand us yet. I would like you to read the "Clarion", especially the....column. I can recommend nothing better than that; & it will not weary you, & that is a great thing, for some of our Socialist works are very dry for a young student of social conditions. With kindest wishes for a happy year believe me ever yours sincerely May Hickman. Point Piper Road, Woollahra, 4/1/1897."

Copy of a letter from Mrs. Eliza Matthews, to me. from "Wallaroo Mines, 1997. 115 A. I sent you 2 of our papers-- the "Wallaroo Times", & "The Plain Dealer". Hope you got them alright. Will often send them to you. I never thought of it until you mentioned about them; but if you would like me to send them it will afford me very great pleasure. I always get them every week, so it will not be the least trouble. I was so pleased to learn by your letter that you were engaged. Mind, don't forget us with a bit of cake, will you? And hope when ever you marry you will never have cause to regret it. You shall have all our good wishes later on. Don't forget us with the photo, will you, please. Hope you will not think us too imposing. My Grand daughter, Miss Cornish, was married last Wednesday night. It was a great affair. Emily is going to write to you, so she will able to tell you all the particulars & more news about the young people than I can. Hoping to hear from you soon, I remain yours most affectionately, Eliza Matthews. Please excuse short letter; but you will get plenty of news in Emily's letter. Write soon. Good bye.

P.S. Excuse the writing, also the paper. I did not know I was so short of paper until I commenced to write your letter. My kind regards to Bob & Johnny. We can often have a look at them when they least expect. Fancy them not knowing."

Feb. 4th, 1897. Butler has been arrested for murder.

Copy of a letter from Jenna Grose:- "Wallaroo Mines, June 16, 1897. Dear Joe & Mrs. Cocking. It is with fear & trembling that I sit down to write you a few lines in answer to your kind & welcome letter,which we received 6 months ago. I am almost ashamed to write after keeping you so long; & I suppose you will want an explanation. Well, I have been out of work since last October until 4 weeks ago, through sickness & one thing & another, & I had neither the heart nor pen & paper to write, so you will have to accept this apology. Before I go further I must not forget one thing:- Accept our congratulations on your marriage. We sincerely hope you will have a long & happy
118.
life, blessed with all you could wish for in this life, & die, at
a good old age, as happy as you live! Since I wrote to you last
we have had another increase in the family in the shape of a
young son. He was 4 months & 1 week old yesterday. He is not the
biggest of children, but he is healthy & hardy. There is 4 years
all but 2 days difference between him & May.
Dear Joe, we thank you for the Christmas present you sent-- May
especially was greatly pleased with hers; & we were only sorry
that we could not send you something in return. But we have been
in hard luck indeed, for I have not done 4 months work this last
12 months, & we have wanted for food. during that time. I am glad
to tell you that these lines leave us all well, & I am working at
the 245 fathom level, in a rise at Taylor's shaft. It is a terribly
hot place, a regular boiling-down establishment, & for the small
sum of 30/- per week. I hope all your people are well. Kindly re­
member us to all when you see them. James Tamblyn was here from
West Australia about a fortnight ago, but I did not have a chance
to see him. He only stayed 2 or 3 days, & went back & took his
wife with him.
Well, I am afternoon shift & have to get ready for work now; so I
will conclude this short epistle, hoping it will find you both in
the best of health. Believe us to be your ever-loving friends,
James Henna & E. Grose."

April 13, 1897. T-day the statue of James Fletcher was unveiled
at Newcastle, N.S.W.
Aug. 7, 1897. Samuel Liddle was fined £ 5-0-0 & £ 2-6-10 costs at
Newcastle for assault. Jailed 4 months.
Aug. 3, 1897. Henry Martin's wife, herbalist, died at Wallsend.
June 28, 1897. Ninian Melville, M.P. died at Ashfield on the 26th,
& was buried on the 28th. Born Dec. 29th, 1843.
July 10, 1897. The Salvation Army Rescue Home was opened at
Islington.

Copy of a letter from Mrs Matthews to me.
" Wallaroo Mines, Wed. Dec. 17, 1897. 1896. To Mr. Josiah
Cooking. My dear friend, No doubt you will think it strange of me
for not answering your letter before, but I could not comply with
all your wishes. I thought perhaps it would be as well not to send.
I hope you will not misunderstand what I mean; you know writing
is not like talking to any person; you can scarcely explain by
writing as well as by speaking. I would most willingly tell you
all you wish to know if you were here that I could speak to you
regarding your last letter. Dear friend, it was quite a mis-stateme­
t about me not being on good terms with your Father on account of
him not being willing to help me. It was not true; I was always on
the best of terms with him, & never had nor wished any help from him in my life. We received the paper to-day that you so kindly sent. Thank you very much! I haven't had my photo taken yet; am thinking of getting it done next week: will not forget to send you one. The photo I'm sending is your Father's youngest Uncle Josiah. I will send you his address, at least where he was living when last I heard of him: it is:-- Mr. Josiah Cocking, Three Burrows, Cornwall. Your Father's 3 Uncles lived in the same place, not far from each other; so that by writing to him I should think it possible to gain any information you might require. I would ver much like to have your photo. Hope you will send me one. We have Johnny's & Bob's & think we ought to have yours. Your place is much the same as ever-- rather quiet. It was the Prim. anniversary Sunday. It passed off very successfully: also their tea. All the anniversaries are taking place now in a few weeks. Will make things lively for a time. The weather is most beautiful now. We asked & inquired of several about your Father's photo, but could not get one from anybody. I should very much like to have it myself. When your Father wished me good bye he told me he was going home to England to see about his Father's property; & I'm sorry to tell you we have not heard from him since. The only photo I have of your Father's people is his Uncle & Aunt. I am sending it to you, thinking you might like to copy it: it's rather old-fashioned. I have had it for a great number of years & would not like to be without it altogether. There has been a great deal of sickness here this summer. Rain is wanted very badly. My kind remembrance to your brothers: also accept the same yourself from your true, affectionate friend Eliza Matthews, Company's Cottages, Wallaroo Mines, South Australia. Excuse writing & mistakes. In a hurry: will send more next time. Good bye."

Jan. 18, 1898. Mr. Frank Butler at Tighe's Hill. A public meeting was held at Young's hotel last evening for the purpose of hearing addresses from Mr. F. Butler & Mr. D. Watkins, M.P. & to promote a branch of the Political Labour League. Mr. J.T. Croft occupied the chair & introduced the speakers, & apologised for the absence of Mr. Watkins. He stated that Mr. Butler & Mr. Holland would address them. After Mr. Butler had spoken Mr H. Holland also dealt with the Socialistic question, & said that Robert Owen was the first man to recognise the socialistic & philanthropic phase of life, & who followed out his scheme in his own factory by giving his employees many benefits which they should have derived. He showed how Owen had fought against all obstacles to realise his scheme, & broke through the economic darkness. Mr. Holland followed out the history of Socialism & the pioneer workers in its cause. He referred to the Wallsend dispute, & said that 300 men who thought they were doing an action that would benefit themselves were threatened by one man. During the progress of his speech he said they were worse off than the prisoners, who were...
housed & well fed; a remark which made matters lively for the speaker, several of the crowd angrily interrupting & taking exception to the remarks. Mr. Holland depicted a dismal & gloomy picture of the present state of life, which he claimed was the outcome of the inequitable distribution of the world's wealth. It was such that was forcing on the march of Socialism, which would inevitably come.

Mr. Butler answered several questions at the conclusion. A vote of thanks was accorded to the speakers. (From the "Newcastle Morning Herald").

For a report of a Co-operative miners' meeting see page 82 of the diary from Oct. 1935 to July 1937. Also see pages 85 & 86 of that diary. And page 89 to 96.

Copy of a letter from Jim Garish to me:-

"To Mr. Josiah Cooking, Boundary Street. Wallsend, N.S.W. Outtrim, Victoria, Feb. 14, 1898. Dear Joe, I feel I have not merited the thanks which you gave me, as I only did my duty as a follower of the great Example, Jesus Christ. It should be my chief aim in life to try to do good at all times. It may not be my lot to accomplish some great work of charity, but I am trying to do something in everyday life, even if it is only writing a letter. I was sorry to hear of the death of your child, Bobby. I desire to offer you my warmest sympathy in your sad bereavement. Convey my sympathy to Mrs. Cooking in this heavy trial of losing her dear child. I trust the cup of bitterness will soon pass from you.

Well, Joe, you have asked me to try to enlighten you about the dealings of God & the truth. I am pleased to know you have a desire to know the truth. I feel my inability to enter into a theological debate, but I will try to give you my simple but conscientious view; trusting they may be the means of removing all doubt from your mind of the of the goodness & mercy of God. You call in question that God is merciful & good in causing, as you say, your child to suffer such intense agony, & which finally caused its death, which is contrary to his great character of love. Well, I will be candid on the matter. I cannot see why God took your child. That can only be a very God himself, or one equal with God. I think it is beyond us to call in question God's actions, whom I look upon as one too wise to err, & too good to be unkind. We can only suggest how God acts: we can never know why. People attribute different calamities to God for which he is in no way responsible; & they never offer him one word of thanks for all the tokens of his love (for he alone is the source of all blessings we enjoy in life) but as soon as some adverse circumstances take place God is shouldered with all the blame, when in truth the cause rests entirely upon themselves. You ask why God allows bronchitis & dreadful diseases to be wafted over the land. This can be, & has been traced..."
the improper observance of sanitary laws; yet God is blamed.

In fact all diseases have been traced to the neglect or misuse of natural laws. Of course I am in no way reflecting upon you with regard to the death of your child. We know that these bronchial troubles originate with a cold, or going suddenly into a draught, even probable, then, that your little one, quite unknown to either you as parents, perhaps in taking it out for a walk, passed through some atmospheric change which affected its constitution; or when we consider ourselves—how frail we are to withstand the ravages of disease which man has caused through his own neglect—then how much more is the frail constitution of an infant susceptible to these germs which are floating in the air. You seem doubtful about the omnipresence of God in standing by while your child was racked with pain. Well, generally when these troubles are contracted so soon in life they seldom leave the system. How wretched, then, would be the life of a child if it was always burdened with that dreadful torture.... (The concluding portion is lost.)

Copy of a letter from Aunt Grace Perkyns to Mother:

"Jenkin's Terrace, Redruth, July 21, 1898.
My dear Brother, Sister, & family, We write you these few lines in answer to your most welcome letter. Glad to hear you were all well except yourself. We are both pretty well. I hope this will find you all in good health. You say about our coming out. Well, we could not raise the money to go to Plymouth when the train do run all the way. You may see us; but we don't think that will be this year. My dear Sister, we should be only too glad if you could pay us a visit, we would make you as comfortable as a queen. You should have a room & bed all to yourself, for I have got dear Mother's bed waiting for you. My dear Sister, you said that you had sent on to us som photos & papers, but we have not had them. You had better go to the post office & inquire about it. We are disappointed to think they have not come. We should have written to you before, but have been waiting to see if they came or not. We have not had any paper from you for 2 years; so we can't think how it is. Now Walter's Sister is married. Her name is Catherine Stockley. Her husband is a shoemaker: he is called Thomas Edward Stockley. He is from London.

Now for a word for Mary:—I am still single & free to choose; but I think your son is rather too young for me; but if he will send for me I will come. I should like his photo, & will send mine in return. If he is like his Mother he will do for Mary. You said that you had sent a silk handkerchief to me, but I have not received it. I should very much like to have it as you were so kind to send it to me. I was glad to hear that your sons & their wives were well. Give our love to them, & give our kind love to your daughter & her husband. Kiss the children for us. Mary sends her love to Robert. Now, last but not least, we give our best love to..."
Copy of a letter from me:—

"Ballard Street, West Maitland, Nov. 21, 1898. Dear Jinnie,

I got down with the box to Newcastle all right on Sunday, & a young fellow helped me to carry it into the station. I was had, though, about the train, for I did not get one till 6½30 p.m. In the time that I was waiting on the station I had a bad attack of toothache; so I went to a pub close by the station & asked the bung for 3 penn'orth of rum. He smiled when I said I had toothache, & said, "Have you?" After I while I convinced him that I did have it; so he handed me some rum in a little glass & said, "Here, drink that, it'll cure you". I told him I only wanted to hold it in my mouth; so he watched me. I rubbed some on my face, held some in my mouth, & sniffed some up my nose. The abominable stuff eased me for a while, but it nearly made me sick.

I got to the station up here all right; but as Frank Robinson was not there I went to Robinson's house, & Violet went with me & helped me to carry the box to Wright's house. That is the one I have taken. When I got things unpacked I went over with Violet & got a stool from her place. The Wrights were very kind, for on seeing that I had no bed they lent me the mattrass off their sofa, & they gave me some hot water to make my supper tea. I supped about 10 p.m. By 11 I had my cans filled & things put right for the morning. I slept the sleep of a sluggard & was not troubled with toothache during the night. The alarm went off at 5 this morning, & I got up & warmed my cold tea over a pit lamp; but I could have had hot water from Mrs. Wright. I didn't care to trouble her too much, though, or I might make her Mrs. Wrong. I had a good breakfast & went to work with Frank Robinson. I saw the manager, & he put me with a man named Jack Markham for the day because his mate was off work. His mate is Frank Allen's brother.

The roof of the pit (South Greta) is very low, so we had to stoop nearly all the way going in. The part where we went to is only about as far in as our house is from the Pittown road. The bord we started in is slightly wet. We started at 7 a.m. by boring a hole & blowing out 6 skips of coal. There appears to be no holing done here. I was not on my own account, nor in partnership with Markham, but he was asked to take me down & put me into the way of doing the work, & give me a trifle for my day's work, which they probably thought would not be much.

However, my good night's rest & a feed of corned junk made me feel fit; so I walloped in & did my best. We filled 22 skips of big coal & 2 of small; so Markham said he would give me five bob for the day. I forgot to mention that I got 4 pounds of powder & a coil of fuse at the mine magazine this morning. None of my powder & fuse was used; so the 5/- is clear of expense to-day. We came up
GLEBE MINERS.

October 1898.

A special meeting of the above miners was held last Monday evening, in Simpson's Hall. The attendance was only moderate; Mr. M. Witham was in the chair.

Correspondence was received from Mrs. J. Gibson, appealing for the kind consideration of the lodge, of which her late husband was a member. Her husband having been dead six months and five young children being dependent on her for support she found it impossible to adequately provide for them.

It was decided to work up a concert for her behalf, and in the meantime the sum of £5 be advanced to her as a loan.

An appeal from the Benevolent Society was received, and the secretary was empowered to reply that the lodge regretted their inability to contribute at the present time in consequence of numerous demands on the lodge by its own members.

An acknowledgment was received from Mr. Murray for the donation of £5 kindly donated by the lodge.

Mr. Lloyd read and explained the minutes of special delegate meeting held September 30th.

The minute empowering the executive officers along with the Dudley Lodge, to revise the list of those members of that lodge entitled to be paid, caused a lengthy discussion, but it was ultimately approved.

Be paying South Burwood strike money, 

-approved.

Be notifying Mr. Cocking that the doing of professional work while in receipt of strike pay was disallowed by the rules of the association—Approved.

The minute to refer the proposed agreement back to the proprietors for modification being rejected by the board their action was upheld.

The minute of the board to ask the cooperation of the southern and western districts in petitioning the Minister of Mines to enforce the weighing clause in the Mines Act was approved.

The delegates, Henders, Powell and Bower, gave a report of the business transacted by that body, which was adopted.

A notice of motion was received from the board to supply the several lodges with printed lists containing the names of the Dudley men entitled to strike pay was forwarded to the district.

VEMBER 1, 1898.

SEAHAM MINERS' MEETING.

The monthly meeting of the Seatham miners was held in Sharp's hall on Friday night, Mr. D. Evans in the chair.

Appeals for aid were read from the Sea Pit Lodge on behalf of Mrs. Taylor; also from the West Wallsend Lodge on behalf of Mrs. G. Ford. In the appeal for Mrs. Taylor the lodge decided to donate the sum of £2, and in the appeal for Mrs. Ford it was decided that it remain over till next monthly meeting, and the secretary to procure further information regarding her circumstances.

Mr. A. Fisher gave report of interview with the under-manager with reference to notifying the men when the pit knocks off at broken time, who promised to see that such would be done. It was decided that the secretary procure a book for the purpose of keeping a list of contributors' names in to collections taken up at the pit.

Mr. D. Evans, delegate, then read the report of the business transacted at the last delegate meeting, which were all adopted as passed by the board.

The only minute upon which any comment was made was that with reference to the Co-operative men, who have been on the strike roll since last February. The delegate said that he had been credited for having the motion passed at the board that the men should visit the pits at least twice a week and seek work, and also obtain the checker's man's signature at the collieries visited, and forward the same to the general secretary.

The delegate said he could not take the credit for initiating the motion, but heartily supported it, as he considered that it was high time that these men were off the funds of the association.

In his opinion, as long as they could get 12s per week strike pay they would continue to work; but if at present they were better off than they were working, the meeting supported the delegate in his contentions, and considered that if they did not procure work soon they ought to be struck off the strike roll.

The roll was then called, and fines inflicted on all absentees, and the meeting closed.

No. 22—1898.

CO-OPERATIVE MINERS.

Sir,—As a rule I generally fight capitalistic enemies of workers, but I am now reluctantly compelled to attack an enemy in the ranks of the workers themselves. Until lately I have regarded Mr. Evans as a friend, but his recent statement, in the last two meetings of the Seatham miners force me to exclaim “Et tu Brute,” with emphasis on “Brute.” Mr. Evans is a very remarkable man in a very remarkable lodge. It is the only lodge in the district that is so devoid of brains as to be forced to elect one man to fill two offices; and Mr. Evans is the only man in the lodge who would hold two billets against all (new) comers. This is probably why the meeting supported the delegate in his contentions. But I would remind Mr. Evans that, although he appears to have a monopoly of the intelligence in his lodge, he does not possess all the honesty in this district. Like double-barrelled Bluey, I am opinionative, and it is my opinion that when a hard-faced person makes an incorrect
I certificates weighmen? SUI: successfully opposing a of leave, or work. In items I working, forming this remarkable chairman-delegate is this: In my opinion, as long as they (the Co-operative victmns) could get 12s per week strike-pay, they never would look for work. If Mr. Evans had only swallowed soft stuff he would have remembered that it is lock-out pay, not strike-pay, that we get. Let me tell all whom it may concern that I have looked for work, and that I always come home sober. In the meantime, I take the credit of initiating the motion "That we consider the Order of the Blue Ribbon on Mr. Evans for his untiring efforts on behalf of capitalism in discouraging workers from forming unions in future where upstart tyrants rule." Permit me to hereby thank "Coal Jock" for his mainy defence of the Co-operative men and unionism. I would have replied sooner, but was away seeking tickets of leave, or work. In conclusion, permit me to ask Mr. Evans a few questions: Is it a fact that he can the credit of initiating the system of filling coal for 1s per skip at Hill's Colliery, Co-operative? Is it the position of chairman and delegate through success fully opposing the nomination of a young man for those positions? 3rd: Did he receive strike-pay from the association for 16 months? 4th: If so, did he look for work and obtain certificates of application from checkweighmen? 5th: If it is true that we are better off now than when we were working, will he agree to exchange places with me if we could arrange with the manager to do so.

By answering these questions he will confer a favour.

JOSEPH COCKING.
Secretary Co-operative Lodge. November 2nd. 1878.

ROTEN UNIUMISM.

Sir,—Your correspondent's report of the Seaman miners' meeting—published in Tuesday's impression—furnishes another grand illustration to us—and to the "collery owners"—as to the kind of unionism we now have in this district. The Co-operative miners, a mere handful of men who have been debarred from following their usual employment, and hounded down all over the district by the Colliery Cabal, all because they became union men, are now meeting the usual reward—usual only in this district—of mainy devotion. At the meeting referred to, Mr. Evans and the delegate said: "The sooner these men (the Co-operative men) are off the funds the better, in his opinion, they would never look for work so long as they got the strike pay of 12s a week." Hear, hear. Good "Old Joe." Move up six paces: in fact, make a run of it, old man, and take your lodge that supported you in your contentions with you. Nothing more infamous (from an unionism standpoint, of course) has yet appeared in print, emanating from a body of alleged union men; and after this, my advice is that we collectively throw up the sponge and "crawl down." What mockery it would be, in the face of this infamy, to attempt to make-believe we meant to insist on anything which our employers don't please to give us? What a ghastly, shameful sham? The Co-operative miners are the specially recognized scapegoats of capitalist wrath in this district; and the Seaman miners are the staunchest, best paid, and most regularly employed "unionists" we have—l am, &c.,

COAL Jock.

THE CO-OPERATIVE MINERS.

Sir,—Seeing the letter with the above heading in your issue of November 9th, I ask you to give me space for a few remarks in answer to the questions of this champion, or rather, one who poses as a champion of the deserving men. It is very unfortunate for the Seaman miners that Mr. Cocking is not a member of their lodge; then probably we could challenge the district for intelligence. It is true that I hold the two positions of chairman and delegate for the Seaman miners, and let me tell Mr. Cocking that the only time I had of contesting the seat for chairman was when his nominee was withdrawn, and anyone who had the interest of his lodge at heart would do the same, for Mr. Cocking's recommendation was not only devoid of intelligence but by his own admission his friend was younger age to hold office, hence my reason for allowing myself to be nominated against Mr. Cocking's ideal chairman.

With regard to Mr. Cocking's term of "many" I maintain that so long as there...
Wallaroo and Moonta Mining and Smelting Company, Limited.

Moonlu Mines, November 14th, 1898.

Mr. Josiah Cocking,
Boundary St. Wallsend, N.S.W.

Dear Sir—

I received your letter of the 6th instant seeking employment at Wallaroo Mines.

I notice you mention surface work, but this is uncertain as compared to that underground, as it is regulated by requirements and sometimes there is plenty and at other times a shortage of work of this description.

Underground there is usually plenty of work, and it is chiefly done on contract, and as you have been used to mining, I should think you would have no difficulty in obtaining work of that kind in the event of your settling at Wallaroo Mines.

The wage underground is of course regulated by the price at which the contract is taken. At surface if work is available payment is made for services according to the ability of the workman.

Yours truly,

H. Lipson Hancock,
Manager.
Copy of a reference from Mr. James Curley, the General Secretary of the Collieries Employees Federation.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

I hereby certify that Josiah Cocking is personally known to me and that I have known him for some time.

I have always found him to be a sober, industrious man.

I am &c. James Curley, May Street, Islington.

Sep. 20th, 1898."
at 4 p.m., & I saw the boss, Ralston, again & asked him if he had got a machine for me. He said, "No, but he would get me a bar machine to-morrow if possible, & I could pay for it in instalments of 5/- per fortnight. He seems very anxious to enable me to get on. If he had not put me with Markham to-day I would have had to go back home, or rather to my make-shift for a home. I was given hot water to wash when I got back this evening, by Mrs. Wright, & my wet clothes put by her fire to dry.

You can tell Bob, Jinnie, that all the tools I want now is a maul & 2 wedges, & a jumper & a scraper. Ask him to try to send them up as soon as possible by train, or with Jones, the grocer. I have to start in the morning in a bord of my own, where we were to-day, if Markham's mate is in; but if not I may be on the same conditions as to-day. This will perhaps suit me as well as being on my own account, for a time.

There is a lot of powder used there: we used 5 pounds & a plug to-day; but still, if you reckon it up you will see that we made 18/10 to-day between us. Reckon it up this way:

Twenty-two skips attendance a skip equals 18/4. Out of that there are five pounds of powder at, say, sevenpence a pound, which equals 2/8. or say 2/6 for powder & 6d for fuse & tallow; that is 3/- & 3/- leaves 15/10. My 5/- out of that left my mate 10/10 to-day. Judging by this day's work I think I shall be able to earn 6 or 7 shillings a day when I get the tools I want, & get into the way of shooting it.

I think I will have Frank Robinson with me in about a week; so we can go in & out together. I am writing this in a hurry, as I want to go & get some bags & straw somewhere to-night so that I can return the sofa mattress. I hope, Jinnie, that your eyes are their proper colour, & that young Bob is all right. And tell Mother that I hope she has not been fretting over me. Tell her I am all right so far, & that I am being cared for here. Yes, Jinnie, my dear, there is some of the cake left yet. You see, I am now at the corned junk.

A tub would be very handy here. But as I had the loan of Mrs. Wright's to-night I was all right for a bath when I came home. Perhaps you could send up the tub with the tools. I am writing this on Mrs. Robinson's table as I have no box or anything yet to rig up, as I have had no time to get anything.

I have not spent anything yet, & don't intend to if I can help it, except on what I can't do without. If Mr. Lewis asks you about how I like it, tell him I have not had a fair trial of it yet, & that it would perhaps be best, if he wishes to start to come up & give it a fair trial himself, as it is just possible that the boards in the pit may differ that although my bord is a good one he may get into one where he could only make a very small wage, a day. Here, as in all other places, the proof of the pudding is in the eating of it. If I advise him to come up he may not like it, & then I might be blamed for giving him bad advice.

The whole talk of the place is about the East Greta disaster.
The unfortunate men are not yet taken from their untimely graves, & it seems impossible to get any out alive. The pit where I work is quite safe, by the look of it. The roof is like solid iron, & there are no fall-ins visible anywhere near it. In fact there are no falls observable in this district, except the East Greta one. And by what I can learn, that was due to the work being done by contract, & consequently in a hurry. The roof was falling for a long time before it finally collapsed, but the men risked it & were caught.

Dear Jinny, I must now conclude. I have written more now than I intended to when I began. I am quite right, & will soon be quite comfortable. Don't fret about me. If things turn out all right we can shift up here after a while. But to shift now, before I have even tried it, would be very foolish indeed. I shall be home on next Saturday night by the half past 7 train if I can catch it. I will bring home all the towels, etc. that I have dirt Write when you get this & let me know how you both are, & how Mother is. Don't forget about the tools. Address to Ballard street West Maitland, & in care of Mrs. Wright.

I remain with best love, Joe."

Copy of Mrs. Grose's letter to me:-

"Blanch Street, North Broken Hill, Jan. 13, 1899. My dear
friends, With much pleasure I am writing a few lines, hoping
you are all well; but I am sorry to have to tell you poor Jim
is dead, & buried last Sunday. He only took to his bed on
tuesday, & he died on friday evening. Having so much lost time
through the holidays we only had 1 pound the day he died; but,
poor fellow, he has not been able to put full time in for a long
time. But so far one or 2 have been very kind, & they have promis
ed to collect a little money for me.

Dear friends, Jim sent a book & a "Barrier Miner" to you, but
having no letter from you I was wondering if you had received it. We have been expecting to hear from you before this. Will you kindly remember me to your wife & ask her to write to me & I will send to her. Hoping you will answer this by return post.

I think our family seems an ill-fated lot. Joe Grose is very ill; & only a week before I buried Jim his brother buried one
of his children; & 3 days after Jim was buried Frank Turner's da
daughter buried her little boy. Hoping to hear from you shortly.
I must come to a close with best wishes to you, not forgetting
your Father, Mother, Sister, & Brothers. Believe me your sincer
friend, Mrs. E. Grose, Blend Street, North Broken Hill, N.S.W."

Mon. Mar. 13, 1899. I finished Watty Smiles's 12 cabinet
photos & took them up to him this evening. He paid me 6/-; bal-
ance due is 2/6. We went to Mrs. de largie's house this evening
& gave her one of Bobby's memorial cards. Bob visited us this
evening on his bicycle. I wrote a letter to Captain Hancock,
manager of the mines at Wallaroo Mines, South Australia.
Sat. Ap. 29, 1893. Extract from the "Adelaide Chronicle", Enquirer, Adelaide. To find the day of the week of any date of the present century take the last two figures of the year as one number & add thereto its 4th part (excluding fractions), the day of the month, the "ratio" of the month as given below. Then divide by 7, & the remainder, if any, will give the day of the week. If there is no remainder the day will be Saturday. The ratios for the months are:- Jan. 3; Feb. 6; Mar. 6; Apr. 2; May 4; June 0; July 2; Aug. 5; Sep. 1; Oct. 3; Nov. 6; Dec. 1. Take, as an example, the date you give, viz, July 6, 1850. The number 50 added to its fourth part equals 62. Add to this 6, representing the day of the month, & 2, the ratio for July, & the total is 70. Divide by 7, & there is no remainder, so that July 6, 1850 fell upon a Saturday."

Copy of letter from Jack Reed:-
"Lithgow, December 27, 1898. Dear Joe & Jinnie, We received both of your letters & were very sorry to hear of our dear little nephew's death. We know what the blow will be to you both. It is said that trouble never comes single-handed, & the saying is true, at least in your case, for you have had your share of trouble since you have been married. I sincerely hope that they are at an end. We are also sorry to hear that you have not got work yet. I hope you will soon get something to do, but I think it is useless of you staying down there if you do not get a favourable reply from South Australia or Cobar. I think if you were to come to Lithgow you would not be long in getting work of some sort. It may be a week or 2, but you have been months trying down there without any success. We are having fine weather up here just now. It rained on Friday, Saturday, & Christmas day, which did a great deal of good. We are off work at most of the pits for the week. I do not know if Eliza Fowler is married or not. Mrs. Mantle has not gone to Teralba yet. I think she will go on New Year's eve. They were here for the Christmas. She was sorry to hear of your loss. Jack Weston came home from Helenburg on Saturday. He gives a poor account of the place. If he can get work here he will not go back. We are all in good health, & hope you are both the same. I think this is all this time from your affectionate brother & sister, J. & Kate Reed."
asked for surface work, to-day. I enclosed 2/- for a telegraphic reply. We went out to Bobby's grave this afternoon & put flowers on it.

Tues Mar. 14, 1899. This morning at 7-45 I copied Mrs. Smiles' group that is on a glass positive, quarter plate size, up to cabinet size. The exposure was in direct sunshine, with an Ilford Empress plate, for 3 seconds, with the third from largest stop in.

Sat. Mar. 18, 1899. We have sold our house in Boundary street for 8 pounds, to Mat Bailey

Saturday, Mar. 27, 1899. I photographed Jack Weston's young daughter, Maud, at her home, Lithgow, with my quarter plate camera, stop ten, 1 second exposure, Ilford Empress plate. She sat on a chair on the verandah. Passenger train leaves Sydney for Eskbank at 8-20 & arrives at 1-45. Fare 14/9 return second class.

Thur. Mar. 30, 1899. On board of the steamer "Bothwell Castle". I was speaking to a man named James Richardson on board to-day, who knows a man at Rainbow Flat, Charters Towers, Queensland, named Stephen Cocking. He is a miner, & works at Charters Towers. Richardson is going, with a mate, named Churchyard, to Melbourne, & may go on to Adelaide. Churchyard is a Cornishman. They left their wives at Orange while they go about to look for work. Jinny has been sick several times to-day. I got some medicine from a bandsman, & afterwards got some "Sea-Joi" for her. I have not been sick since I started from Sydney. I don't eat any meat nor drink any spirits. There is a man on board who is going to Moonta. He was there 20 years ago, & is going back for a trip. The weather has been calm nearly all day. We passed through a slight thunderstorm in the afternoon & had a light shower. The sea is almost as calm as the Hunter River. We have the Newtown Brass Band on board. They are going to compete in a band contest. We have had plenty of music all day. It is cloudy now (sunset) & there is a little wind, but not enough to make the sea rough. The steamer "Austral" passed us closer to shore about 8-15 p.m.

Friday, Mar. 31, 1899. We passed quite close to Wilson's Promontory at 4-30 this afternoon & had a good view of the lighthouse.

Sat. April 1, 1899. Jinny & I went out to the Melbourne friendly Society's ground & saw the bicycle races. We returned at 5-30 p.m. & had tea on board the steamer. I finished writing to Mother & we went up Elizabeth street & posted the letter.
Sun. Ap. 2, 1899. We slept on board last night. The stewardess was drunk, & there was plenty of noise in the ladies' cabin from midnight until 4 a.m. We intend to visit the zoo to-day. The "Edina" & the "Courier" steamers went down the Yarra to-day crowded with people. The weather is cloudy but pleasant. There was a man on board here named Samson Date. He is a Wallaroo Mines man & knows our family well. Jinny & I boarded the steamer "Anglian" at the wharf this morning & found that the former captain & most of the crew had left her, & there are others in their places. We were told that Mr. Edwards, chief steward of the "Australian", is the most suitable man to apply to concerning Bill Reed's death. I gave my name & future address to Jack Churchyard to-day. He said he would write to me & let me know where he is; & he wants me to write to him. Rain started to fall at 2 p.m. & it was too wet to go to the zooligical gardens. This evening Jack Churchyard, Jim Richardson, & I went to Hookin's Hall in Elizabeth street, opposite to St. Francis' church, to hear Marshall Lyle lecture. We went upstairs & saw a large hall wit seats painted red. There was a fairly large audience there. The first speaker was Mr. Hanna, who took the place of Mr. Lyle, who was absent. Hanna spoke on the Leongatha Labour Settlement in Victoria. Another speaker followed him, & a few questions were answered. There was a little discussion afterwards.

Copy of portion of a letter written by me to Mother, probably in April, 1899, at Wallaroo Mines:- "... It will be necessary to make a little easel or wooden frame to stand it off the ground. Jack, or Fred Baker, will probably make it if you ask him. Tell Fred I will write to him the first chance I get; & that I hope he is getting on all right with the negatives & the dark room. I have not yet developed the pictures I took at Lithgow, & as we have not yet got a house of our own, & as there is no convenient place where we are, they will have to wait a while. There seems very little chance to do much here as photographer, even if I had a proper studio, as there are 2 photographers in Kadina now. I shall take photos when I get a chance, for my own pleasure, & for yours. I shall be working every day, & shall not have time to do much in that line. I hope to be able to send you all some photos of the Mines & Kadina, Wallaroo, Moonta, etc. before long. I must buy some red glass & make a red lamp first, though. Mother seems anxious for me to avoid the Labour League, but she need not be afraid, for the Cousins haven't enough sense to start a league here: they don't seem to know what a Labour league is. I don't intend to start one until I have £100 in the bank. There are no lolly shops in the Mines; & I have not made inquiries about starting one, but if we do keep one it will not prevent me from answering your letters as soon after receiving them as possible. When little Lizzie Pettigre asks ehere we
are tell her we are at the Wallaroo Mines, you, among the Cousin Jacks, you, & that her Aunt Jinny will soon be a Cousin Jinny in some things.

I will take Jinny to Moonta, you, & then she can say she has travelled! She is only too ready to take your advice, Mother, about the Labour men, but she will have little trouble in that respect, for there are no Labour men here to be afraid of. I have made inquiries about old Mrs. Giles, & find that she is up at Broken Hill; & Janey Hancock is there too. I don't know who lives in their houses, but will find out. We have not got any papers from you yet. The "People & Collectivist" would be welcome to me. We shall send the "Plain Dealer" to you every week. The old "Wallaroo Times" is really not worth buying or sending.

I shall see Mrs. White again soon & will tell her you want her likeness. Steve Giles' family are all at Broken Hill. We have not had time to go to Wallaroo yet, but when we get a chance we shall go down by train, as the tram is not running now, & shall try to find George & Maria. I hear they are down there yet.

It seems, by your letter, that you hadn't got my second letter from Kadina in which I told you of meeting Mrs. White & Mrs. Bennett. However, you have probably got it by this time, so it will be stale news if I tell you again. I started last Wednesday week to work with the carpenters & worked a day & 3 quarters overtime at the Taylor's balance-box to get the rods, etc., ready for pumping. I have worked every day since, except Sunday, & like my billet well. I am not likely to get more than 4/6 a day, though, for a long while.

Yesterday week we left Mitchell's boarding house & went to live with John Botheras (accent on the "ther") & his wife, who used to be Mrs. Webster. She is Dick Casley's wife's Mother, & John Botheras is her third husband, & she is his second wife. We have got one room, & paid 5/- in advance for it for the first week, which was up yesterday. We shall have to owe them the 10/- for the next fortnight. We have the use of their furniture & wood & water. There is no place to be got here—all are occupied. There is a 4 roomed house empty at Kadina, but as the rent is 6/6 a week it shall remain empty so far as we are concerned. I have asked Mat Reed about having a house built for me by the Wallaroo Mining Company, & he told me he will try to get a 2 roomed stone house built in a month; but as they don't let surface men have the company's cottages, he didn't know whether I could have one built or not. I have not spoken to him about it since.

I will send you the rape seeds as soon as possible. Tell Lizzie that if she sends me a card we will send one for her & one for Pearl. There is to be a general election here next 29th, & the candidates are going at it hammer & tongs to get the people's votes. You will find some of their names in the Plain Dealer. I promised in my last that I would tell you about some of the
people here. There is not much space left, but I'll tell you what I can. Tom Bawden has a shop near one of Bobby Truscott's shops in Kadina. I saw Tom & made myself known to him. He asked how Mothe & all the rest are. He promised to look for a house on his round with his covered cart. He was very good to us, for he carted our 2 cases from Mitchell's to where we are now living, & would not charge anything for it. Tom is a prominent man in the Primitive Church at the Mines. He invited us there last Sunday, so I went on Sunday night & heard Mr. Jackson's first sermon. He has just arrived & taken Mr. Williams' place. Tom told us to go to Shaw's store if we wished to get groceries on trust till pay day, as Shaws is the cheapest. Tom sells no groceries—only crockery and boots. We went to Shaw (whose shop is the one that Secome used to keep) & the boss said he would let us have what we want till pay day. While I was at work Jinny went to Millican, the baker, & saw Mrs. Millican (who was Emma Vial). Jinny asked her to let us have bread for a fortnight; & after asking a lot of questions & what her name is, she promised that the cart should call: but it did not call; so we got another baker, named Ward, to call. Emma must have forgotten me. We have a butcher named Mitchell.

Well, here is the 12th side; so I move that we do now adjourn. Carried. Have the tablet frame made like a photo frame, & put at the head of Bobby's grave. Write by return to yours affectionate Joe & Jinny. Address top Wallaroo Mines. I forgot to say that we both well & hope you are all quite well."

April 3 Mon. 1899. Jinny & I went to the Eastern markets this morning & bought an "In memoriam" tablet for 1/6 to put on Bobby's grave. We then went to the exhibition grounds, but did not go into the exhibition building. From there we went to the museum & stayed there until about 4-30 p.m. We got back to the "Bothwell Castle" in time for tea. I wrote a letter for Jack Churchyard & Jim Richardson to Captain Hancock asking him for work for them at the Wallaroo Mines, or at the Moonta mines. There was a lot of dancing on board to-night. We slept on board the Bothwell Castle. Fine weather. I made inquiries at the shipping office about one of our 2 big cases that is missing, & was told that it was taken on to Adelaide, by mistake, in the steamer Aramac.

Tues. Ap. 4, 1899. This morning I went to the Mate of the Bothwell Castle & inquired about our boxes, & he told me to go to the head office of the Australian United Steam Navigation Company, at 493 Collins street. I went there & interviewed one of the clerks. He knew nothing about how the boxes had disappeared so he telephoned to someone at the wharf; but it seemed that no one knew whether the boxes were in the company's shed or not. The clerk told me to call again at 11 a.m. & see Mr. Blee. I went back to the ship & saw Jinny, & bought the "Melbourne Age". Nice weather. I went to the A.U.S.N. Co's again at 11 a.m.&
interviewed Mr. Blee, who said that everything was taken out of the steamer Aramac & put into the shed. It transpired that one of our boxes was put into the Aramac at Sydney instead of being placed in the hold of the Bothwell Castle. I have to call again to-morrow at 9 a.m. Later on I got the boxes & engaged a vanman named Raemaker to take them to the Bothwell Castle.

Wed, April 5, 1899. This morning I could not see Mr. Raemaker to shift our 2 big cases from the shed where they were found to MacIlwraith's shed; so I found another lorryman, & he did the work. I wrote a letter to Mother to-day & posted it just before the Bothwell Castle left, which was at 9 p.m. The Anglician sailed at 8 p.m. for Adelaide. She is the vessel that brought Bill Reed over from New Zealand. When the Bothwell Castle left, the weather was cloudy & windy, & when we reached the heads the steamer began to roll, & Jinny & I were seasick. When we were about half way from Melbourne to Adelaide the wind went down & the sea was less rough.

Sat. April 8, 1899. We reached Port Adelaide at 11 last night, & slept on board until 7 this morning. I paid 10/- for having the 2 boxes brought in the steamer, & paid a carter named Graves 4/- for carting the boxes to the railway station. The customs officers did not open our small box. We left the 2 cases at Port Adelaide to be sent to Kadina by luggage train next Monday. We had breakfast at a refreshment shop; & bought 2 second class single tickets to Kadina, which cost 12/2 each. We caught the 7-33 a.m. train from Port Adelaide to Dry Creek, & changed there into the Adelaide to Kadina train. When we were near Kadina Tom Roach recognised me & introduced me to his wife. We arrived at Wallaroo Mines at 2 p.m. & went to Mrs. Eliza Matthews' house & stayed there until night, when we engaged a room for a week at Mrs. S. Mitchell's house & shop in Graves street, Kadina, for 28/-. Cold, dry weather.

Sun. Ap. 9, 1899. This morning Jinny & I walked to Wallaroo Mines & visited Mrs. Henry White, who was very pleased to see us. In the course of conversation Mrs. White said, "I suppose you know that Father is dead." Bess (his daughter) said, "Aw, she's allus tellin' about 'e! Can't spec a man to live for ever!" I replied that I had heard of his death, & was very sorry to hear of it. Elvina White (Bess' sister) & Mrs. Henry Bennett were also present. Mrs. Bennett was pleased to see me again. She inquired about all of the family, & said that all of her children were married. We lived next door to the Bennett family for some years when I was a boy. Jinny & I went to the little village, on the hill south of Kadina, called Jericho; & from there we walked to Mrs. Matthews' house & had a cup of tea. At night we went to the op-
Mon. Apr. 10, 1899. I went to the Wallaroo Mines mines office this morning, & had a talk with Captain Opie & Capt. Tom Tamblyn. Captain Hancock was at Moonta, so they could not tell me whether I could start to work on the surface or not. I was told to call back at 4 p.m., & in the meantime they would telephone to Captain Hancock. I had a look at the mines. I noticed that Elders wind & pumping engine is now a pumping engine only, & that the old fitters' shops had gone. Boors shaft is a winding shaft, & the poppet heads & pulley stands are all down. Duncan's engine is idle, but the crusher engine is active. Taylor's shaft engine is not now pumping. I saw Jim Kellow, who knew me & shook hands & asked about the family. He said his family are all well, & that he is married, & his wife has 2 children. I met Big Bill Stevens on the floors at Taylor's shaft. He is a white-bearded old man now. I have worked for him several years. Several of the workers knew me & called out, "Good day, Joe," as I passed, but I could not recognise them. I returned with Jinny at 3 p.m., & we had a look at the Devon mine. I went to the mines office again at 4 p.m. & saw Capt. Opie, who said that as there was a church anniversary service at Moonta, & Captain Hancock was at it, he was unable to have a talk with him about me. He said he was doubtful that I could get work on the surface, but he would try to get me work there. He told me to call to-morrow at 4 o'clock.

Tu. Apr. 11, 1899. I called at the mines office to-day & had a long chat with Capt. Tom Tamblyn. Charley & I used to cut wood on the Tickersa reserve, 15 miles north of Kadina, for Tom's brother John, at 2/- per ton. Captain Opie was not present, so Tom told me to see Mr. Ned Broad, the head carpenter, & get a start with him, helping the carpenters.

The following is a portion of a letter I sent to my Mother shortly after we arrived at Wallaroo Mines. the first pages of the letter are lost:—"Port Adelaide wharf. I didn't send a telegram from there because I thought it would be better to send one from Kadina & let you all know we had arrived all right. When we did get here it was 2 in the afternoon, & by the time I got things all settled for the night it was too late to telegraph to you. I then intended to send by wire on Monday, but as I found that I could not see Captain Hancock till Monday I finally decided to write this instead of paying 2/- for sending much less news than I can send for 2 pence. We arrived here with 3 pounds seventeen shillings to spare, of which we still have 2 pounds 9 shillings. They pay underground men fortnightly, & surface men monthly here. Yesterday was pay day.
INDEX


American Order 38. A. Abell 65. Accident 64. Anderson 111. 113.
Active Service Brigade 2.

Bailey 125. Baker 126. Beeby 56. Bob 5. 6. 11. 10. 49. 2. 3.
Butler 119. 114 A. "Bygone Agitators" 83. Black 85. "Book of
Lords" 84. Bowling 84. Bremmel 84. band 85. Books 86. Blatch-
Beasley 76. 77. Boony Don 73. Blatchford 74. Bible 76. Blair

88. Curran 87. Coleman 70. Concert 91. 83. Curran 86. 92. Conn
Charley 12. 15. 35. Camera 35. 8 Card 15. "Catholic Belief" 45. 47.
"Creation or Evolution" 79. Camera 46. Chinaman Dip 70. Clot-

Dodd 34. "Don't" 4. de Largie 4. 5. 7. Duguid 7. 78. 58. 40. 41.
Duncan's shaft 132. Day 109. Death of Mrs. Dove 13. Death of
Parkes 114 A. Death of Mrs. Martin 118. Davidson 83. District
Council 84. Death of Beveridge 86. Davitt 88. Defence League
86. Davitt 87. Death of King 87. De Largie 88. 65. 1. 11. 58. 40.
INDEX.


INDEX.

132. 
Kell et 77. King 78. Knaggs 46. Kadina 126. 132. Kellow 
Letter from Matthews 113. 115A. From Futton 95. From 
Sommerfield 92. From Holland 92. 98. 99. From Postmaster 
L. from Sommerfield 92. 93. 94. To Ferguson 94. To Hollan 
98. To Mitchell 72. To Griffiths 92. To Grose 33. From 
Perkyns &. From Grose 7. To Mother 126. 132. From Perk 
yns 68. To de Largie 72. From Grose 79. To Mitchell 72 
From Grose 38A. 64A. 79A. 100A. 110A. From Grose 112A. 124 
T League 16. From Perkyns 121. From Matthews 117. 118. 
From me 123. To Reed 116. From Garish 120. From Ede 104. 
From Holland 107. To Grose 100A. 106. 117. From Hickman 
115. 116. From Watkins 103. From Grose 110A. 112A. 
Liddle 105. 106. From Grose 38A. 64A. 79A. 100A. 110A. 
From Grose 112A. 124. 
Labor Electoral League 7. Lochrin 7. Lowe 60. Leighton 7 
L to Abell 65. To Grose 65To Perkyns 55. Lovely Gully 
39A. Leman 1. Lochrin 1. "Lab. & Machinery" 41. Lyle 126 
Markham 8. May Day 73. Merrie E. 74. 77. Mother 74. May 79. 
Mitchell 76. 81. Morris 82. Millar 96. 90. Markham 8. 
Minni 32. Mitchison 71. May Day 72. Mother 68. 69. Milla 
McLaughlin 83. 84. Mellish 57. Mother 58. Menzie 60. Morto 
58 84. 

Nash 103. 111. 112. 56. 39. 48. 8. 91. Nominations. 90. Nankiv 
ngs" 92. "Notice 74. 

4. INDEX.

Photography 87, 84, 87, 84, 89, 89, 89. Price 61, Perkyns 11, 41, 78, 46, Photos 89.

Patterson 83, 84, 89, 89, 44. "Phonography" 13, 35.

Pettigrew married 38, 126, 45, 61, 62, 64, 54, 51. Pledge 90.


Photo 43, "Phonographic Teacher" 57, 58, Parker 6, Peters 2.

Parliament 2, Petrified wood 6, Porous pot 7, Pratten 8.


Parsons 97, Photos 41, Picnic 54, Pool 60, "Protest From Oblivion" 113A, Pillar 102, Parsons 102, Picnic 105, Pratten 106, Picnic 109, Party 113, "Popular Educator" 9, Peters 11.

"Plain Reasons" 9, "Politics For the People" 55, Parkes 51.

Pritchard 54, Porous pot 5, Patterson 7, Picnic 8, Prize 9.


Peach trees 45, Pond 79, Prince of Wales' birthday

"Plain Reasons" 34, "Present Difficulties" 62.

Quarrel 97, 74, Qualitative Chemical Analysis 2, Queen Vic. 8.

Queensland 57, "Queensland Worker" 111, Quarrel 112.

Queen's Head 80.

Roseby 83, Roughton 85, Richmond 89, Ruttle 91, Reen 87, 90.

Robinson 88, 45, 10, 39, 16, 38, 4, 5, 7, 62, 63, 66, 109, 47, 12, 44, 60, 58, 1, 73, 81, Ruttle 94, 97, Robertson 96, 75, 92, 1, 49, 50, 51, 52, 10, 33, 62, 70, 71, 72, 78, 91, Reed 88, Rolls 91, Roddy 91.

Richardson 71, Reservoir 45, Richmond 91, Robertson 4, 49.

Reed 76, 75, 63, 113, 129, 39, 2, Rees 5, Robertson 40, Roy 62.

Roddy 64, Ross 79, Richardson 98, Rae 97, Rees 98, Ross 40, 10.

Ruttle 111, Reservoir 49, Ross 67, 68, Raymond Terrace 40, 45.

Roddy 67, Roy 66, 36, Reen 15, Redruth 41, Raffle 10.

Riddle the Wriggler" 105, Reference 115A, Richardson 125.

Ramaaker 131, Ritchie 11, Redruth 44, Richardson 7.

Strike 56, Stepney 49, Sister 51, Scone 52, Saunders 49.

Sister 112, Sleath 107, Stephenson 107, Smiles 124, 125.


Sister 9, Smartweed 54, 57, Sommerville 10, Steel in eyes 67.

Silver ore 36, Stepney 1, Sister 12, 8, Socialists 73, 83, 10, 79, 78, Steamer 8, Simpson 87, "Secret History" 84, 82, Schey 84, Storer 85, Sister 81, Skelton 81, Stuckey 82, Sister 96, 40, 7, 32, Smith 7, Stepney 100, 61, 39, 44, 57, 60, 58, Stone 42.

Stevenson 39, Shorthand 57, Silver 58, Stamp 7, Simpson 33.

"Stinkie Club" 37, Splicing 7, 60, Stone-breaking 39, Sleath 12, 2, 3, Socialist League, Sommerfield 95, 96, Stencils 100.

Schey 72, 79, Stockham 69, Strikes 78, Smiles 70, Stepney 12.

Sandgate 38, Splicing 38, Stevens 13, Shorthand 34, Smiles 125, Stevens 132, Syme 7, Slide 7, Steel 15, Shorthand 15, 35, Splicing 15, Steel 62, Steen 2, Socialist League 62, Strike 64.

Truscott 130, Tamblyn 132, 34, 7, Test-tubes 7, Tech 6, Tyldeley 62, 40, 41, 42, 9211, 45, 65, 66, 63, 4, 70, 84, 88, 10, 14, 38, 39.

June 13, 1899. We received the following letter from my
sister, Elizabeth Jane Pettigrew:— "Dear Brother & Sister,
We received your kind & sympathetic letter & were very
glad to get it. I may say that at the time I received it
I was going through the most bitter trial of my life.
About 3 weeks before dear little Pearlie took ill I think
anyone would have taken a lease of her life. She had a
slight touch of the whooping cough, but that was all that
ailed her. Shortly after taking the cough she appeared very
cross & restless, & we called the doctor in on the Monday.
She appeared to get no better by taking the medicine, & on
the Thursday I got Doll Murray to stay with me. We stayed up
until half past one on Friday morning with her, & as she
fell asleep we thought we would take her to bed. We had
just got down with her a few minutes, & noticing that she
was going to cough we sat up in bed, & she went into a fit.
You may just imagine, Jinny, the fright I got. From that
time until 2 o'clock next day the dear little thing had taken
6 fits. Jim had come home from work by this time, & he
ran for the doctor. He came up at once & said that she had
the whooping-cough & bronchitis. Well, from that time until
the time she died there is no one but her & her Maker knows
what she suffered. She was only ill a week & 3 days, & in
that time she had 12 severe fits. The doctor & all my
neighbors, including Doll Murray, did everything in their
power to save her dear life, but, as you say, Joe, in
spite of all our love & care & anxiety she vanished from
us. The only consolation that we have is that she has gone
where no sickness nor death can harm her; & we know that
such purity & goodness as she was could not but be happy.
You say, Joe, that crying will do no good. I know that if
crying or grieving would have brought her back she would
have been back long ago. Of course, as you say, Joe, we
still have little Lizzie left; but if you saw how she has
missed her already you would partly know how hard it is
for us to bear. All we can do now is to give her over in
God's hands & bear our sorrow as only a father & mother
can. As for myself, I am not getting good health at all,
but I don't think we can expect it. I still have a good
husband & one child to love & look after, & if all is well, in
a few months I shall have my arms full again. So I have
to try to bear up as well as possible for their sakes.
Jim is in good health, but little Lizzie has the whooping-cough & has to be kept inside & taken great care of.
So you can see that our path is not at present all strewn
with roses. You say that you were glad that May was acting
the part of a practical Christian. Joe, if you had been here
you would have said that there is a practical Christian in t
the world not professing Christianity it is Doll Murray. From the time that my baby took the first fit in my arms until she passed peacefully away, that girl never left her side. She never laid in her bed, nor took her clothes off, for 8 nights & days. May came in to see her daily, & at the last she went & did my shopping. Doll Murray took the part of a sister & good friend. She has been with me ever since, but owing to the trouble & expense we are in I will have to let her go home until I am laid up. If ever Doll wants a friend, or a home, she will have one here with us. We shall never forget her to the last of our days. We have not had time to get any memorial cards printed, but by the next letter I will send you one. I have not been down to see Mother but twice since baby took ill. When Lizzie gets better again I shall be only too glad to go down to her again. She is very well, considering all things, & so they all are, but me, but I hope to be better in a little while. I hope you are both well, & that you will continue writing to us when you get .... (The concluding portion of the letter is lost.)
INDEX.


Zinc rods 3.